



[Nikolay STARIKOV](#)

Russian historian, writer and civil activist from St.Petersburg, leader of the "Great Homeland" party.

Episodes

Contents

- [Episode 1. Bank of England.](#)
- [Episode 2. The US Federal Reserve.](#)
- [Episode 3. Assassination in Sarajevo \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 3. Assassination in Sarajevo \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 4. Who ignited First World War? \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 4. Who ignited the First World War? \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 4. Who ignited the First World War? \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 5. Who paid for World War II?](#)
- [Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism \(IV\)](#)
- [Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism \(V\)](#)
- [Episode 6. Lev Trotsky, Father of German Nazism \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 7. Britain and France Planned to Assault Soviet Union in 1940](#)
- [Episode 8. The Great Odd War \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 8. The Great Odd War \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 8. The Great Odd War \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 8. The Great Odd War \(IV\)](#)
- [Episode 9. How the British "Liberated" Greece](#)
- [Episode 10. Who Organised the Famine in the USSR in 1932-1933?](#)
- [Episode 11. A Soviet Quarter Century \(1930-1955\)](#)
- [Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? \(IV\)](#)
- [Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a "defiant aggressor" \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a "defiant aggressor" \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a "defiant aggressor" \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 15. Poland Betrayed \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 15. Poland Betrayed \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 15. Poland Betrayed \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 15. Poland Betrayed \(IV\)](#)
- [Episode 15. Poland Betrayed \(V\)](#)
- [Episode 15. Poland Betrayed \(VI\)](#)
- [Episode 16. Who signed death sentence for France in 1940? \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 16. Who signed death sentence for France in 1940? \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler's star-crossed love \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler's star-crossed love \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler's star-crossed love \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler \(I\)](#)
- [Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler \(II\)](#)
- [Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler \(III\)](#)
- [Episode 19. How Churchill lost and reclaimed his victory in World War II](#)
- [Episode 20. Who put up the Berlin Wall?](#)

Episode 1. Bank of England.

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 19/05/2010

ORIENTAL REVIEW opens the new historical series. We decided to name it 'The Episodes'. We are not going to cover the world history with a comprehensive overview. It is beyond our power and competence. We want to relate to our readers few stories, which are not very known or well-forgotten by the general public and specialists. Meanwhile these stories, to our minds, have a direct reference and impact on the contemporary international situation and perhaps can be extrapolated to the future. Because as was taught by Ecclesiastes, 'What has been will be again, what has been done will be done again; there is nothing new under the sun' (Eccl. 1:9).

As it is generally accepted that in our sinful world whatever anybody speaks up about, he speaks about money, we are inaugurating 'The Episodes' with the glimpse into the origin of the 'old good' *Bank of England*. The current economic crisis can not be fully understood without scrutinizing the dark depths of the global financial infrastructure...



Episode 1. Bank of England.

By the end of the 17th century, England appeared on the verge of financial collapse as 50 years of nearly constant war with France had depleted the nation's economy. Government officials entered into talks with creditors in hopes of gathering the necessary funds to continue their policies, but the interest rates offered by the creditors were very high. And so, at the behest of the government, a private bank with the power to print money came literally out of nowhere.

Such was the birth of the first ever private central bank – the Bank of England. In order to mislead the public, it bore the deceptive name, the Bank of England, but in reality has never been a public institution. It traded its shares on the market like any other private bank from the moment of its establishment.

Investors, whose names (it is important to note) were never disclosed, were required to put in 1.25 million pounds in gold for the purchase of shares, but in reality only 750,000 pounds were paid. Despite this, the Bank of England was legally registered in 1694 and started its activities with the issuance of interest-bearing loans in amounts much greater than the amount it was supposed to have in reserves.

Today, the Bank of England has served as a model for the privately operated central banks that appear in every country of the world. Private central banks are now so powerful that they will soon control each country's economy, which will lead to plutocracy – power in the hands of the powerful. Just imagine if we transferred the control of the military to organized crime – get the picture?

Central banks should not be in private hands! A clique of private central banks carries with it a hidden tax. Governments, which lack the political will to raise taxes, instead produce bonds and sell them to the central banks to raise money for government programs. But the bonds are bought with money that the central bank created out of thin air, and the more money is circulated, the less the money in our pockets is worth. The government receives as much money as it wants for its political goals, but the people are paying the price with inflation. The beauty of it is that hardly 10,000 people can figure

out the truth hidden behind this cryptic pseudo-economical nonsense.

After the Bank of England was founded, the country experienced an influx of paper money. Prices doubled. An enormous number of loans were issued to fund any and all crazy ideas. For example, one company proposed to dry up the Red Sea in order to retrieve the gold from the supposedly sunken Egyptian army that pursued Moses as he fled leading the Israelites.

By 1698, government debt rose from 1.25 million pounds to 16 million. To pay that off, state taxes increased again and again.

In short, financial capital began to take de facto control over the state.

Episode 2. The US Federal Reserve.

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 09/06/2010

“... We were told to forget each other's last names and not to eat together the day before we left. We agreed to meet at a specific time at a train station on the coast of the Hudson in New York and also to arrive alone and as discreetly as possible. At the station we were to wait for Senator Aldrich's personal car attached to the last wagon on the train headed south.”

“When I got to the car, the curtains were closed, and only a faint glimmer of yellow light traced the shape of the windows. Once inside, we observed the taboo on last names and spoke to each other as “Ben,” “Paul,” “Nelson,” “Abe.” ... We decided to resort to even greater secrecy and ceased using first names.”

What is this? A description of a meeting of secret agents? A gathering of senior mob bosses? No, these were the words of one of the founders of the Federal Reserve system describing a secret meeting at which the final decision to create the Fed was discussed. It took place in 1910 on tiny Jekyll island in the Atlantic Ocean. In keeping with all the rules of conspiracy, the bankers traveled to the island concealing their names and only increased their anonymity upon arrival.

“Within a week to ten days we were completely isolated from the outside world, we weren't using telephones or telegraph. We hid on a deserted island. There were a lot of colored servants, but they had no idea who was this Ben or Paul, or Nelson, not to mention Vanderlip, or Davison, and Andrew. All of these names to them about anything not mentioned.”
[Frank A. Vanderlip, President, First National City Bank From Farm Boy to Financier. New York: Appleton, 1935.]



Like bandits under the cover of night, the bankers secretly slipped onto this isolated island using coded names and altered appearances. The meeting was held in one of the conference rooms of the hotel now known as the Jekyll Island Club Hotel where the participants agreed upon their plan, and, according to Frank Vanderlip, Senator Aldrich wrote his speech to Congress [*ibid*]. That man, Nelson Aldrich, proposed the creation of a private central bank in the United States to be called the Federal Reserve System.

But every action needs a reason, so to change the financial model of the country, they also needed a reason – a financial one. The pretext under which the U.S. Senate proposed the Fed, was quite generous, they wanted to create an entity that would deal with financial instability in a professional manner. But, there would need to be some instability in order to justify this measure. So, they created some.

Not a single bank in the world would be left standing if the entirety of its depositors demanded their money back all at once. And if your banker friends refuse credit to this bank and instead demand the immediate repayment of all of the bank's debt to them, the collapse of this financial institution is inevitable. And thus was carefully organized the crisis that became known as the Panic of 1907. Looking carefully at this crisis, one sees a painfully similar picture – a birthmark of all future crises. They all resemble one another like twins – not because they are caused by the same economic problem, but because they are organized in the same fashion.

An investment bank called the Knickerbocker Trust was selected as the target. It was the third largest player on the market. Suddenly, rumors arose about the bank's serious problems, and investors began pulling out their money. The head of the Knickerbocker Trust then turned to the leading banker of those days for help – John Pierpont Morgan (J.P. Morgan). But he refused to help despite being on friendly terms with the owner of the troubled bank. Rumors of Morgan's refusal spurred panic, which came to a peak on October 22, 1907. Between the moment the bank opened its doors until noon, about \$8 million was withdrawn by depositors – equal to \$50 million today – and the Knickerbocker Trust closed its doors and ceased all payments [<http://www.vedomosti.ru/newspaper/article.shtml?2008/10/14/164576>, in Russian]. To save their money, depositors rushed to other financial institutions. On October 23rd, the panic spread to the Trust Company of America, the second largest trust in the country. It gave out \$16 million of its \$60 million of assets in a day. By October 24, the crisis had spread to the New York Stock Exchange. One after another, banks, brokerage houses and trusts began closing and failing (at least seven insolvent banks failed that day) – not only in New York but throughout the country [*ibid*].

And then, who stepped in to save the day but J.P. Morgan. He, in fact, “saved” the American economy being one of the chief organizers of the crisis. Morgan refused to settle the problems at the outset, gave them time to grow, and then resolutely set to their rapid elimination. He and others poured \$25 million into the U.S. financial market and the situation stabilized.



It is important to remember that every financial crisis stems from a lack of funds. Money appears, and the crisis is over.

The best firefighter is always the arsonist himself.

A hidden toy in a dark room is always found fastest by those who know where it lies.

Banks began to issue certificates – “substitute money” – in order to increase the money supply. Sam Morgan backed the placement of bonds from the city of New York, thus saving it from bankruptcy. The authority of John Pierpont was very high, “It is well known that his word was a fails-safe for any securities.” [*A. Greenspan. Age of Turbulence, M., Penguin Press HC, 2007, c.38*]

In “saving the country” J.P. didn’t forget to bring home the bacon: under the pretext of saving its life, he acquired a railway company, Tennessee Coal, Iron and Railroad, which was facing imminent bankruptcy and threatened to take down many brokers who owned its shares. And although President Roosevelt opposed the creation of monopolies, in this case, he looked the other way.

The Panic of 1907 caused a drop in a number of economic indicators. The stock market fell by 37 percent, at least 25 banks and 17 trusts went bankrupt, commodity prices fell by 21 percent, production for the year fell by 11 percent, while unemployment rose from 2.8 percent to 8 percent. Many institutions also suffered. Morgan came out of the crisis with indisputable gains: knowing in advance about the crisis that he himself created, he

sold the shares he bought up cheap for big profit while still earning big from having bought into the right companies going into the crisis. But the banker’s biggest windfall was in the capital of public credibility. All had become convinced that had it not been for Morgan’s timely intervention the crisis would have reached a full-scale crash. In June 1908 economic indicators were on the rise again. At Princeton University, the “hero” was even honored by new U.S. President Woodrow Wilson, “All this trouble could be averted if we appointed a committee of six or seven public spirited men like J. P. Morgan to handle the affairs of our country,”

And actions followed words. In order to understand the causes of the sudden crisis, the National Monetary Commission was founded. [*The Aldrich-Vreeland Act of May 30, 1908*] Its job was to examine the state of affairs in the banking system and make recommendations to Congress. Of course, the committee was staffed primarily by the friends and cohorts of Morgan, the “savior.” Senator Nelson Aldridge was appointed as committee chairman. [*Nelson Aldridge (Nelson Wilmarth Aldrich) was trying for a reason. His daughter was married to banker John Rockefeller Jr.. His grandson already had the name of Nelson Aldridge Rockefeller, who later became U.S. vice president under Gerald Ford. No one knows the real names of the owners of the Fed – all published lists – this is just speculation. But the most likely among the “lucky” is the Morgans, Rockefellers, the Wartburg.*] The Commission went to work – it’s easy to guess that its primary conclusion was the “understanding” of a need to create structures designed to regulate the financial system and prevent further crises. This eventually led to a mysterious meeting of bankers on Jekyll Island, where they decided that the time had come for the establishment of the Fed.

The Federal Reserve System was presented as a panacea for all financial ills. The new institution was created supposedly only to regulate commercial banks making sure they didn’t get lost in playing the stock market. And in order for it regulate efficiently, the regulator had to be independent ...

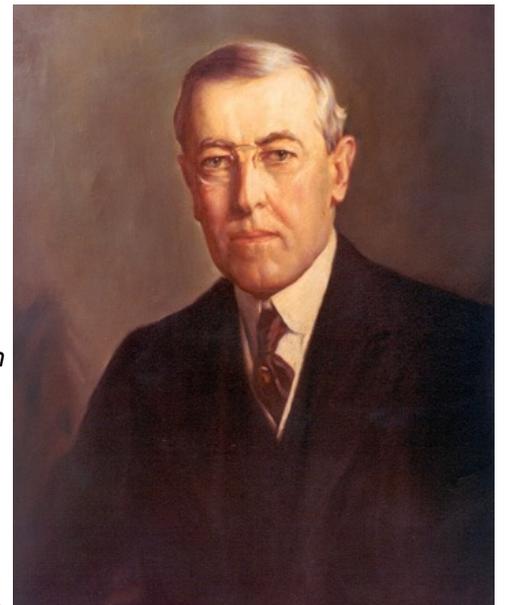
In December 1913, Nelson Aldridge brought the bill on the Federal Reserve System to the floor of the U.S. Senate. Without going into the tedious details of the vote, it is worth noting that only one congressman spoke out against the bill. The bearer of the “horrible” last name Senator Gilbert M. Hitchcock agreed with the need for a financial services regulator, but unexpectedly proposed amendments to the law, which would have missed the heart of the issue for the bankers. He proposed that the Federal Reserve be made a public, rather than private monopoly, and the power to issue currency would have rested with the Treasury Department again. However, for reasons unknown to us today, the Hitchcock amendments were rejected and the bill passed quickly. The U.S. President signed it into law in the same year, the last week of 1913. [*John Pierpont Morgan did not quite live to see the creation of his brainchild. He died in Rome on 31 March 1913. His empire was succeeded by his son ... John Pierpont Morgan. Same name as father and son led to confusion in describing the events, many authors, it seems, believed that the founder of the Fed found the elixir of eternal youth and longevity.*]

Hurrying off for Christmas turkey dressed up as elks, the senators didn’t particularly bother with financial truths. Those who understood what kind of a revolution in world history the creation of the Federal Reserve would be were persuading their colleagues of the wisdom of the decision. And the bankers were ecstatic. “Overall, this is a wonderful bill that has done much to bring stability to our banks and currency,” [*New York Times, Senate, December 20, 1913*]

said Edmund D. Hulbert, vice president of Merchants Loan and Trust Company.

It will “lead to the adjustable currency, which will save us from these panics,” agreed his colleague V.M. Gabliston, chairman of the First National Bank of Richmond.

“The adoption of this financial legislation will have a positive impact on the entire nation, but will also facilitate trade. It appears we are entering an era of general economic prosperity,” [*E. Satton «The Power of the Dollar»*] American National



Bank President Oliver J. Sands beamed.

The sweet words, that accompanied the launch of the Federal Reserve held no bearing on reality. The Fed was not created to protect against future crises. In fact the opposite was true, it was created to initiate them at the right time. America was once subjugated as Europeans arrived with firearms and forged armor that could not be pierced by the spears and arrows of the Indians. Similarly, at the beginning of the 20th century, bankers received the instrument, with which they could dominate over this blessed land. Having control over the issuance of the U.S. dollar, the secret owners of the Fed's typewriter could make presidents rise and fall and completely manipulate the policies of the United States of America ...

The best way to hide something is to set it out in the open. All the information on the Fed is absolutely available. No need for conspiracy theories – go online and visit the Fed's official website: www.federalreserve.gov Go there and click on the link "History" on the left. There you'll see the story the creation of the "little enterprise" and even portraits of its heroes: J.P. Morgan and Nelson Aldrich. Then click the link labeled "Structure and Functions," and you will be invited to take the "Structure Tour" – a short virtual voyage through the Fed, the narrator, whose voice resembles that of announcers for science fiction films, begins the story. Watch, listen. It's hard to believe the Fed really exists. It's hard to imagine that the world was made this way. But it's a fact. You just need to be able to read, watch and analyze. Pay close attention to the phrase "The Fed is a mixture of public and private elements." [<http://www.federalreserveeducation.org/fed101/structure/>]

Even the Fed doesn't claim that it is a government structure! Of course, it doesn't elaborate on this "mixture" business. Like, what percentage of it is "private" and what percentage "public" is nowhere to be found. ... It's all so banal and simple, despite the tangled system. Long before the founding of the Federal Reserve, the ancient poet Virgil spoke of this very thing "Accursed thirst for gold! What dost thou not compel mortals to do?"

Nothing has changed.

And so we now know that the U.S. dollar does not belong to the United States. But the miracles do not end there..

Do you know what are the denominations of dollars?

Usually people say: 1, 5, 10, 20, 50, 100.

All true. More advanced users add the rare two-dollar bill. It is considered a numismatic rarity, and usually leaves circulation as soon as it enters the hands of a person who understands its value.

What other denominations do you know?

Very few answers to this question. It turns out that there are a number of banknotes that most people don't know exist. Dollars come in \$500, 1000, 5000, 10,000 and 100,000. No one knows them for one simple reason – they are prohibited to be exported outside the United States according to the country's currency laws. Banknotes of \$100,000 (issued with gold certification in 1934) have never gone into circulation and are only used for transactions between the Federal Reserve banks. Have you seen one?

Do you know what, or rather, who is represented by the largest dollar bill? Whose portrait is emblazoned on the 100,000 note? To answer this question will not be difficult if you remember that the money of the United States is not printed by the government. The Federal Reserve has its heroes, its own scale of values, their "pets" in the dark forest of American history.

On the hundred thousand dollar bill, the highest denomination is the face of the 28th President of the United States Woodrow Wilson – the very president who signed the Federal Reserve Act and created the Fed [<http://money.dmd.ru/description/dollars/>]. According to the printing machines of the Federal Reserve, he was the greatest leader in American history.



Episode 2 is a translation of Chapter 3 of the recently issued book by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) 'The Crisis. How Was It Done'.

Episode 3. Assassination in Sarajevo (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 22/06/2010

"The Austrian and Russian emperors should not dethrone one another and pave the road to revolution." **Archduke Franz Ferdinand**

It was an ordinary, unremarkable visit by a senior leader of the Empire to one of its central cities. And for us, it would not be the slightest bit interesting, if not for one "but." As a result of a chain of suspicious accidents and strange coincidences on this day that led to the death of the heir to the Austrian throne, the First World War began ...

The fateful day began with a string of peculiarities, and the Austrian heir died as a result of this large number of "accidents". According to the schedule, the honored guest was supposed to attend a reception at City Hall and then take off on a planned tour of local sights. But as soon as the initial greeting was over, Franz Ferdinand and his wife hopped into an open-roofed car and sped off into town while the bodyguards of the successor of Emperor Franz Joseph I **for some reason** were left behind at the train station – quite surprising given the rumors of an assassination attempt had spread through town the day before. But no special security measures were taken even after the Serbian (!) envoy to the Austro-Hungarian Empire had warned of a possible attempt on Franz Ferdinand's life. The chosen date, June 28, 1914, was also quite **strange**. It was on that day in 1389 that the Turkish army defeated Serbia and deprived the Slavs of independence for hundreds of years to follow. In 1878, Bosnia and Herzegovina had been occupied by Austria a result of the Russo-Turkish War and was formally annexed by the Hapsburg Empire in 1908. Holding a military holiday on behalf of the new «oppressors» on such a date was bordering on provocation. But the date of the activities was not changed and the Archdukes voyage was not canceled. The motorcade of four cars rolled along a the riverbanks of the Miljacka that

were packed of people at a speed of 12 kmh. All was triumphant and festive.

Spectators along the banks waved and shouted praise in German and Serbian. One 18-year-old onlooker worked his way to the front of the crowd. When he saw the questioning glance of a policeman, he smiled and asked to be able to see the Archduke's vehicle and at the same moment threw a package bomb at the car.

The driver, seeing suspicious movement in the corner of his eye, slammed on the gas and the bomb bounced off the canvas hood of the first vehicle exploding under the wheels of the second., The



bomb was packed with nails: Franz Ferdinand was unhurt, but his wife was slightly scratched on the neck. Twenty people in the crowd were injured and two officers in the heir's entourage. Nedeljko Gabrynowicz (the young terrorist was called) started to run, but was immediately caught.

Oddly enough, the unsuccessful attack **had no effect** on the planned agenda of the visit. The mayor of the city read a flowery speech, but Franz Ferdinand could not restrain himself and interrupted

"Mr. Mayor, I came here on a friendly visit and was met with bombs. This is outrageous!" He then pulled himself together and said "Well, go on!"

By the end of the speech, the archduke had calmed down and a smile returned to his face as he asked the mayor:

"So what do you think, will there be another attempt on my life today?"

The mayor's response remains unknown to this day, along with any additional words from the archduke. However, **no extra security measures were taken** as a result of their conversation, despite the obvious danger. Moreover, it was decided to follow the original schedule of the visit! Picture this: a bomb explodes near the vehicle of the Austrian president, but in the course of a couple of hours he is once again driving peacefully through the city, happily waving his hand at the hand at the jubilant crowd. It is simply impossible. But in Sarajevo, that is exactly what happened.

A line of cars moved along the promenade going in the opposite direction. This time the cars were driving faster. The heir's wife continued to sit next to him along with the military governor of Bosnia, General Potiorek. A officer with a sabre on his hip stood aboard the left running board. At one point, in the middle of the road the driver of the first car got lost and **accidentally** turned right onto Franz Joseph street. The general then noticed that they were going the wrong way and sternly shouted at his driver. The driver braked, drove onto the sidewalk and stopped. The whole motorcade was backed up behind him, so he slowly reversed to avoid causing a traffic jam. Moving in this way, the archdukes vehicle came to a

stop in front of the “Morits Schiller Delicatessen.” **In that very spot**, a 19-year-old terrorist **just happened to be sitting**, and who was destined to make history. His name was Gavrilo Princip. But the heir’s trapped car didn’t just stop there, it **happened to be standing with its right side to the terrorist, the side with no guard on the running board**. The heir and his wife had no cover.

Princip drew his revolver and fired two shots at the stationary vehicle. The first bullet hit Sofia, piercing the car’s body and the countess’ tight corset; the second struck the heir to the Austrian throne. Both were killed. Three children aged 10, 12 and 13 years were immediately orphaned. Gavrilo Princip and his accomplice tried to run, but both were quickly caught and severely beaten. They were beaten with fists and feet and even carried a few sword wounds such that Princip’s arm had to be amputated in custody. An investigation was launched almost immediately. The question to be answered at that time was who organized the attack. Here’s the strange part – after showing suspicious negligence in protecting Franz Ferdinand, the Austro-Hungarian justice department showed olympic agility in solving the crime. The investigation took unprecedented speed. Immediately a wave of arrests was made and a clear picture of the crime came to the fore.

Gavrilo Princip said that shot the Archduke because the latter was in his eyes, “the embodiment of Austrian imperialism, representative of a great Austrian ideas, worst enemy and oppressor of the Serbian nation.” After a series of interrogations, the crime was fully illuminated: Franz Ferdinand was killed by Serbs – students of the University of Belgrade and members of “Mlada Bosna” (Young Bosnia) who had come from Serbia specifically for this purpose. The organization first appeared in 1912 with the goal of liberating Serbia from the Austrian yoke and creating an independent Serbian state unified with provinces that were occupied by Austria at the time. Behind this terrorist organization a secret group of Serbian nationalists called «the Black Hand» took shape under the leadership of a colonel named Apis ...

But the strangely tragic day gives grounds for suspicion that Austro-Hungarian players were involved in the death of the Archduke. In fact, many in the dual empire were unhappy with the possible policies of the future emperor. Married to a Czech, Franz Ferdinand harbored great sympathy for Slavs both inside and outside the empire. He believed that the monarchy would be strengthened by giving rights to the Slavs that would make them equal to the empire’s German and Hungarian citizens. In Budapest and in Vienna itself, such ideas displeased many politicians. In fact, the Slavic areas of the empire included territory administered by the Hungarian monarchy, and if Franz Ferdinand’s plan came to fruition, Slavs in these areas would receive autonomy and self-rule. Perhaps this explains the **strange** behavior of the Austrian security services.

But the simplicity and obviousness of the unfortunate murder of the archduke and his wife is very deceptive. It never crossed the minds of the Austro-Hungarian leadership that the simplicity and obviousness of the findings of the investigation were assembled by the conspirators! By disclosing the details of the crime, the Austrian police were able to show ... that they organized it!

Those who stood behind the 18 assassins needed more than the death of Franz Ferdinand himself. In order for the Austrian investigators to get to those who were truly responsible, they would need to capture the assassins **alive**. Therefore, all of the participants were supplied with poison capsules!

Seeing that they would be unable to escape, Nedeljko Gabrynowicz and Gavrilo Princip both took their poison. But it didn’t work on either terrorist! This randomness, simple at first glance, is an essential link in the chain of further tragic events! The foresight of the conspirators is striking: to furnish the assassins with “safe” poison and time to shoot. The crowd and the proximity of the archduke’s guards on the second opportunity did not give the assassins time to terminate themselves, and so they fell into the hands of the Austrian justice system.

It was on the terrorists’ very words that the entire investigation’s findings were based! If the police had been left with two corpses as opposed to two terrorists in perfect condition, the investigation would have ground to a standstill. But, thanks to the strange poison, the investigators received not just a thread, but a whole rope, with which to unravel the mystery. Who gave the assassins safe poison? Whoever had it in their interests that the Austrians would quickly find the suspects and direct their anger towards Serbia. The Serbs themselves had no interest in the police getting their hands on the terrorists alive – it would only hurt the reputation of Serbia’s leadership. All the Austrian secret service need to do was to poorly guard the dignitaries and «neglect» to cover them at the right time. That was the only contribution they needed to make. But that is just the tip of the iceberg. The Mlada Bosna members were clearly given the poison from a different organization ...

One can postulate the true organizers of the assassination of the Austrian heir by comparing the the following facts:

— whoever directed the investigation to quick and obvious conclusions was not only interested in the death of the archduke, but also clearly wanted to use the situation as an excuse to foment conflict;

— those who gave the terrorists safe poison created a pretext for something more than an Austro-Serbian war.

And it is not the Serbs, nor the Austrians! Vienna’s desire to punish Serbia for malicious activities led to the outbreak of World War I. But let us ask ourselves a simple question: would Serbian organizers of Franz Ferdinand’s death want something greater? Were they looking for a huge and bloody war that would take the lives of millions? Did they want a conflict of THAT SCALE and to fill the Austrians with righteous anger? It was in the interest of Serbian nationalists and some Hungarian politicians to confine the destruction to the archduke, as an individual. Neither the Serbs or Austrians needed a major war. Serbia wanted to sow discord in the Austro-Hungarian Empire — not to fight it. Further fighting was sure to erupt. Having initially provided decent resistance to Austrian forces, in 1915, the Serbs were routed. Their army was loaded onto the ships of the Entente allies was evacuated to Greece, leaving their country occupied by their adversary. As a result, the casualty rate among Serbian units was the highest among all the belligerent countries! Austria-Hungary used the assassination as an excuse to crack down on restive Serbia and as a result of the small victorious campaign, by the end of the war the empire ceased to exist, split into several states, and the Hapsburg throne lost forever.

It is no coincidence that Sir Edward Grey, former British foreign minister wrote in his memoirs, "The world will probably never know the whole truth of the assassination of Franz Ferdinand. It appears that we will never have a single person who would know everything there is to know about this murder. " What secret was the head of British foreign policy referring to? An investigation quickly and easily named the perpetrators. But the British Foreign Office was saying something quite different: within a month of the assassination of the archduke, World War I had begun, a war in which tens of millions would perish. How it happened? Still no one can explain. In the next chapter we will try to understand **who needed a war of unprecedented scale?**

Episode 3. Assassination in Sarajevo (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 22/07/2010

To properly evaluate who would benefit from Archduke Franz Ferdinand's assassination, just look at the results of the First World War. **It destroyed Great Britain's two chief competitors – Russia and Germany.** Convinced that Russia was not crushed during the Russo-Japanese War and the carefully planned revolution, London began to prepare a new, much more ambitious project, whose goals were impressive and grandiose. Metal can only be melted at very high temperatures. Likewise, the political map of the time could only be manipulated by a large European war. Only in its flames could the borders of countries and even peoples be changed beyond recognition. To annihilate Russia, the British needed not just a war – a WORLD war would be needed to be able to destroy the hated Russian government. To take down Germany, where there was not an inkling of revolutionary spirit, a war of unprecedented strength would be necessary. Only a total catastrophe could spur the German burghers to despise their beloved *kaiser*.

The primary goal of the English plan was the destruction of Russia, next in line – Germany. For our age-old enemy, England, the policy was built around one main objective – to prevent the creation of a strong continental power, or, worse still, a strong bloc of powers. A Russo-German Union – that was the English' worst nightmare. To this end, the main political task of the British became gradually divided into two sequential tasks: to prevent the a Russo-German alliance and force them into mortal combat against one another. But it wouldn't be so easy. In the early 20th century, there was no dispute between Russia and Germany that could have created grounds for conflict. The two countries were run by royal cousins – Nicholas and Wilhelm, who maintained a good relationship with one another. So why would they suddenly start to fight? For those of us born in the late 20th century – it was Germany, the arrogant aggressor who twice in 100 years brought Russia to the brink of death. The perspective of a Russian before the First World War would be totally different, however. Germany for their country was a traditionally friendly regime with whom Russia had not fought since the Napoleonic Wars exactly 100 years earlier. A significant event would be needed, some sort of circumstance that would allow both countries to forget their long friendship. Therefore, provoking a Russo-German conflict became the main focus of British policy. France had also long sought out this result as a part of its own foreign policy. France could only reclaim Alsace and Lorraine through war, and France could not single-handedly defeat Germany on its own. Who else could fight for the “noble cause” of returning French territory to the bosom of the motherland then crumble and fall to pieces? Russia, of course!

The murder of the Austrian heir was only the final link, the last brick in the plans to incite world conflagration. The work was colossal and meticulous; beginning soon after the Russo-Turkish war, it took nearly ten years. The opponents needed to be set, and then the preparations came to a logical end – lighting the fuse of a future war, a truly WORLD war. And what a more ideal place to begin than the Balkans, with its century-old interplay of political intrigue, conspiracies and war? The death of the ill-fated archduke would be the event that would provoke a war. And it did – scarcely more than a month after Gavrilo Princip fired his shots, Germany declared war on Russia!

It came full circle: England entered into an alliance with Russia in order to prevent our rapprochement with Germany, to organize a terrible war, and destroy the two rivals!

It was the British (and French) secret services who were behind the assassination of Franz Ferdinand: — It was in Britain's interest that from a quick investigation into the killing, a clear trail of evidence back to Serbia would emerge; — It was in Britain's interest to foment conflict between the Serbians and the Austrians; — It was in Britain's interest that Russia (Serbia's ally) and Germany (Austria-Hungary's ally) go to war. According to the British plan, as a result of the war and the outbreak of revolution, Russia was supposed to lose all of its national borders and become a weak republic and end up in complete financial dependence on its “benefactors.” The same sad fate awaited Germany. Gavrilo Princip's fatal shot was the opening signal for all these misfortunes ...

However, another problem arose during the preparation of the Russo-German confrontation. The Tsarist government still soberly judged its own armed forces and never in its right mind thought it would be mixed up in a war with Germany and its ally Austria-Hungary, i.e. with two superpowers at the same time!

Consequently, in order to implicate Russia in the horrific war, it would need to be persuaded that it had “loyal allies” that would not leave the *Tsar* in a pinch. It was the same scenario that pulled us into war with Japan but on a larger scale – reassure the Tsarist government and leave it alone with the enemy at the time of real danger. The pre-war events began to develop into this precise scenario. England – our most implacable enemy, drastically changed its position and became our “ally.” At the Anglo-Russian Convention of 1907, St. Petersburg actually joined the English-French “Entente” alliance (taking its name from the French Entente Cordiale or Cordial Understanding). The Sons of Albion, who had so often made Russian diplomats' blood boil, who had provoked so many wars to weaken our country became our “ally.” One should have treaded very carefully. However, Nicholas II believed and paid dearly for it, becoming an obedient tool in the hands of his nation's enemies who came disguised as friends.

England gathered all of its strength to prepare and nurture the future conflict. And behind it loomed the silhouette of another future “ally.” The U.S., having generously funded the Japanese aggression and Russian revolution was not resting on its laurels and was quietly coming onto the scene as well. With America's arrival, the whole world balance of power would radically change. Earlier it had been the British dog wagging his American Tail, now the tail was beginning to wag the dog.

But perhaps those who concocted the First World War simply failed to understand what the fruit of their labors would be? Why did our “allies” charge so boldly into this conflict? The answer is simple: Not one democratic state was destroyed by

World War I. By their nature, states with democratic systems have a more stable structure than monarchies. In a time of global cataclysm a new party comes to power, another government or a new leader, but never a revolution or a major social explosion. Monarchies do not have such a beautiful lightning rod of popular discontent – a simple change of political furniture. No matter what leaders the *tsar* or *kaiser* changes in a time of war, he is still responsible for the country. And the hate will lay at the feet of not just an individual – but at the monarchy itself. Changing the *tsar* is much more difficult than replacing the prime minister. Therefore, because a monarchy cannot change its head of state, the people will rise to change the very form of government. And revolution in a time of war will inevitably lead to defeat.

It was this striking stability of democratic rule during various crises that gave these governments the organizational resolve to stir a global conflict to destroy their monarchical competitors. For this reason, Britain, France and the United States dove headfirst into the confrontation and set it into motion with all of their strength. Just look at the result of WWI: the U.S. lost nothing and made stacks of money through military contracts, growing stronger and stronger. England destroyed its dangerous rivals Russia and Germany and came out of the war slightly weakened. All the same, compared to all the other warring nations, it emerged as an oasis of prosperity. France ended up the worst off among the warmongers. The war ravaged its territory causing great human and economic losses. And yet the French still reached their goal – a reversal of the Franco-Prussian War and the return of the lost provinces! Paris' nemesis, Germany, lied defeated in the dust and the French army's heavy losses were nothing more than the cost of removing a dangerous neighbor.

The truth about the Sarajevo assassination team was already known. In each play, every actor has a well defined role: entering the stage, saying his lines and making his gestures. Then the time comes for him to go behind the curtain. And as such, the key witnesses and players in the drama of Franz Ferdinand's murder all passed into oblivion. Nedeljko Gabrynowicz was the first to leave this world. Gavrilo Princip quietly followed him on May 1, 1918, succumbing to tuberculosis in prison like his cohort. They had completed their roles as the young terrorists in two ways: killing the archduke and putting the Austrians on the "right" track. They played according to the script prepared by the military and political organizers of the assassination. Colonel Apis Dmitrievich, the head of the organization of the Serbian nationalists, "the Black Hand," was fighting honorably on the front of the war they had provoked four years earlier when he was suddenly arrested on the orders of his own government. The important organizer of backstage affairs was now an unnecessary witness: the military court-martialed the intelligence chief of the Serbian general staff, and, without delay, sentenced him to the firing squad.

The "political" organizer of the Sarajevo assassination, Vladimir Gachinovich, also died under mysterious circumstances. He was simultaneously a member of all three organizations suspected of the crime: Young Bosnia, Civil Defense, and Black Hand. He was also the chief ideologist and most influential member of Mlada Bosna, which carried out the terrorist act. It was Gachinovich who gave his contacts in these organizations to Russian revolutionaries, who in turn used them to seize the opportunity to mount a revolution. Among his friends were socialist Natanson, and social-democrats Martov, Lunacharsky, Radek and Trotsky. The latter even eulogized him after his death, for in August 1917, the strapping young Vladimir Gachinovich suddenly fell ill. It was such an incomprehensible and mysterious disease that Swiss doctors twice (!) operated on him finding nothing. But, later that month Gachinovich died ...

The first bullet hit the archduchess in the chest. She only had time to sigh and instantly fell back in her seat. "The dress ... the dress ..." she murmured, watching the red stain spread across the white silk. But it was not her blood. The second bullet lodged in the spine of her husband, passing through the collar of his uniform, hitting an artery in his neck. The heir to the Austrian throne, clutched his neck, but blood continued to spurt through his fingers, soaking his wife's snow-white dress and his smart blue uniform in seconds. "Sophie, Sophie, don't die! Stay alive for our children!" gurgled Franz Ferdinand, turning to his wife. She was already unable to hear his words, having died almost instantly. At the moment a new portion of his blood was pouring over the covering hands of General Potiorek, who was trying to help the archduke. The heir's entourage ran to car. "His neck, hold his neck!" someone shouted hysterically. Nearby a photographer snapped away, having captured nearly every moment of the shooting. Someone's fingers pushed in to try and close Franz Ferdinand's wound, but the blood continued to pour like a river. Closing the carotid artery, even in a calm environment is not easy task, but the collar of his uniform was also getting in the way. The archduke did up his uniform very tightly, and with his usual humor had joked in the past, "the tailor has to sew the clothes directly on, otherwise buttons will fly." Now, on this fateful day his aides desperately tried to undo the stained blue uniform to stop the bleeding. No one had scissors. General Potiorek came to his senses first. "To the hospital, fast!" he bellowed at the driver, pulling him out of his shock. The car lurched into motion. In the back seat, Franz Ferdinand was dying in the arms of two aides who struggled in vain to put pressure on the wound. The archduke continued breathing for another 15 minutes after losing consciousness. He then died in the car next to his wife, whose white dress was soaked in the blood of both spouses. One month later, that blood would fill all of Europe ...

Translation by ORIENTAL REVIEW

Episode 4. Who ignited First World War? (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 17/09/2010

On the morning of August 1, Nicholas II received the German ambassador. He strongly maintained that the mobilization posed no threat to Germany and furthermore had no hostile intent. Also, it would be impossible to immediately halt the mobilization because of the enormous spans of territory involved. Pourtalès quickly transmitted the substance of the conversation to Berlin. The Germans no longer believed a word, and **in reality the Russian mobilization continued into its second day**. According to Russia's prewar plans – which were well known in Berlin – on the 15th day, the Russian army would be ready to attack.

That evening, the Kaiser made his decision. The German Ambassador Count Pourtalès went to the Russian Foreign Ministry. "Without giving Sazonov the time to say a single word," Moris Paleologue wrote in his memoirs, recounting Sazonov's own words, "[Pourtalès] said with a hurried, trembling voice 'Agree to demobilize! Agree to demobilize! Agree to demobilization!'"

Next, the German ambassador asked whether the Russian government intended to give a favorable response to the previous day's request to halt mobilization. Sazonov said no. Having asked twice more if Russia would cancel its mobilization, Pourtalès handed Sazonov a declaration of war. He was so nervous he handed over two versions of the document.

That was the formal part. Grand Duke Konstantin Konstantinovich recorded the informal side of it, writing Nicholas II's words in his own diary. Late in the evening on August 1, the Tsar, having received the German declaration of war, fired out a long telegram to the English King. The sleepy King at 2 a.m. had gone to have a cup of tea with the Queen. He bathed and had gone to the bedroom when a valet caught up with him. In his hand was a telegram from Wilhelm II. **Having already declared war, he appealed for peace, asking for a cessation of hostilities!** The chasm had opened, and the Kaiser could already see the bottom and the last desperate attempt to save them both. Nicholas did not answer him.

Carrying out their own mobilization plans, the Germans faced a similar problem as the Russian general staff: they could only mobilize against Russia and France at the same time. To reassure the English and limit Germany's war to Russia, Kaiser Wilhelm sent a telegram to Britain's King George. Its goal was to maintain that the Germans were following Sir Grey's "advice":

"For technical reasons my mobilization, announced this afternoon, must proceed on two fronts – Eastern and Western – in accordance with procedure. It is impossible to cancel, for that reason I apologize that this telegram arrived late. But, if France demonstrates to me its neutrality, guaranteed by Great Britain's fleet and army, then **I will, of course, refrain from invading France and will apply my forces elsewhere**. I hope that France will not be alarmed. My troops at the border will be restrained by telegraph and telephone from entering France.

Germany had only declared war on Russia. Sir Grey could go to sleep. He had done magnificent work in recent days, and was probably incredibly tired. Furthermore, this was one more opportunity for Britain's chief diplomat to play it safe and guarantee Germany was headed in the needed direction: to fight only with Russia!

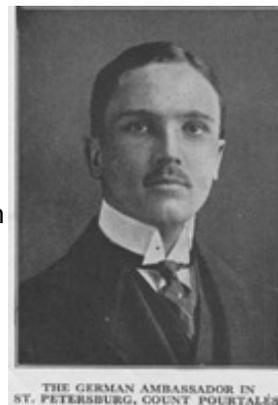
London transmitted two dispatches to Berlin with a small interval in between. The first reported Britain's security guarantees to Belgium. The German Ambassador Lichnowsky then sent a telegram of his own. The ambassador reported that British Foreign Secretary Sir Edward Grey promised to keep France from joining the war provided Germany itself would not attack it. This dispatch triggered a joyous resuscitation in Berlin! It appeared that a terrible war on two fronts could be avoided, and perhaps war itself as Russia would be much more appeasing knowing it would fight alone.

But reality quickly spoiled the Kaiser's mood. The projected actions of Germany's military leadership perfectly illustrated why Sir Grey was so insistent that Germany fight only with Russia. It was quite simple. One of Germany's chief military leaders, General Erich Ludendorff captured the problem clearly and simply: "Attacking Russia while defending the West in preexisting conditions would have meant, as shown in numerous war games, a protracted war, and such a plan was thus rejected by General Count von Shlieffen."

The hasty declaration of war against Russia caused great surprise among the leadership of the Wehrmacht. According to all of its carefully formulated plans, Germany should attack France first! Not understanding the actions of his government, the commander of the German navy, Grand Admiral von Tirpitz wrote, "**As such, any clue as to why we declared war first remains unknown to me**. In all likelihood we did it out of formal legal conscientiousness. The Russians began the war without declaring it and we believed defense was impossible, without declaring it ourselves."

Invading Russia in the first stage of the war was something the Germans could not do, did not want to do, and did not prepare to do. To understand this, one must examine the German war plan. Known was the "Schlieffen Plan," named after the chief of the general staff who "rejected" the idea of invading Russia. The plan reads:

1. War with France is inevitable.
2. Under current political conditions, this can only be a war on two fronts.
3. The only way to win is to defeat the enemies one at a time.
4. A swift victory of the Russian army is not possible due to the conditions of Russia and its terrain.
5. Consequently the blow should be struck in the West as the East defends itself.
6. The French army must be defeated before the full deployment of the Russian army. This can be effectuated through an encirclement maneuver.
7. The French line of fortresses cannot be quickly broken, therefore, must be bypassed.
8. Such circumvention is only possible through the territory of neutral Belgium and Switzerland. Considering the terrain of each, the latter option is unacceptable.



And so, Germany's thin military logic provided the necessity to strike France – and not just France, but by violating the neutrality of Belgium as well! Makes sense, since France was Germany's real enemy, the German general staff was planning to defeat it first. For the Germans, Russia was a secondary concern, if a war begins on the Eastern front, it would be better to go on the defensive. So it turns out that, left alone, the German army would start by destroying the French not the Russians simply because Germany had prepared for that for more than 20 years, and could not change it all in a day.

Espionage has always existed so von Schlieffen's conclusions were not secret. That the Germans would have to violate Belgium's neutrality was absolutely clear. That is why London came out guaranteeing Belgium's neutrality before the outbreak of hostilities. It was one more reminder of how Germany should act **properly**.

France's defeat lay in the route through Belgium, but in such a case, England would enter the war. If Berlin wanted the British to remain neutral, it would have to strike to the East, contrary to Germany's planning, contrary to common sense, contrary to everything!

Only by driving Germany into a corner could one ensure that it would really start the fight with Russia.

That's exactly what Sir Grey was trying to do. No one could guarantee him that the Russian army, still unprepared, would invade Germany on its own. One could not hope for such a gift from Nicholas II (although in reality it would come). They were no fools in London, they perfectly understood that the smartest thing for the Tsarist government to do would be to prepare for war, not actually fight, and quietly watch the German and French melee from its borders — formally prepare for battle, avoid it in reality. As such, the French would weaken and eventually be defeated as Russia maintained a position of caution. A war that produced that outcome was not at all what the organizers wanted! Down the road Germany could reconcile with Russia such that further conflict with St. Petersburg would not occur. Then there would be no worldwide cataclysm, no seas of blood, no REVOLUTIONS in Berlin and St. Petersburg! That could not be allowed: Germany and Russia should annihilate one another. That is why the British pushed the Germans to declare war on Russia alone.

Utter bewilderment reigns among the Wehrmacht leadership. The Kaiser did not explain England's foul play to the military brass that was literally dragging Germany by the ears to the East. Therefore, the government's behavior shocked the rationally minded German generals and admirals. They knew perfectly well that the plan did not call for a special need for a hasty declaration of war on Germany. It demanded a swift launch of hostilities against France. Germany would only benefit from any delay in fighting to the east. Why take on the ignominy of declaring war and attacking if Germany did not plan on invading Russia? Why declare war on a government that you only planned on defending yourself against?

The funniest thing is that nearly all historians writing about the First World War ask exactly this question, every one of them. But none of them answer! Because they look for the answer in Berlin when it resides in the corridors of the British Foreign Office!

This situation became a stalemate. In military history, it has always played out as such: first mobilization, then declaration of war, and only then is there fighting. For the Germans in 1914 it was the reverse: first a breaking of diplomatic ties, then on August first they begin mobilization. No fighting at all. On the contrary, after mobilizing the Germans take defensive positions. Nonsense! Why did they declare war then if they can defend themselves without declaring it!?

This is a generally unprecedented instance: before that day, declaring war had always been the prerogative of the attacking side. The whole point is for the aggressor to declare hostilities so that it can pounce on its prey "with a clear conscience". In 1914, the Germans did it all wrong: according to plan, Germany was supposed to defeat France, but it declared war on Russia. The behavior of the Germans looks like complete idiocy – with one caveat: one must forget the "hints" of Sir Grey. By contrast, being mindful of them, one has to agree that the Germans could not have done anything differently.

However, while the Kaiser was accosting his generals, the old German prewar mobilization plan was completed and the army continued to concentrate on the west, rather than the eastern border. Chief of the German General Staff Moltke tried to explain the obvious truth to his monarch. **Should the German army transfer to the east, Germany would be completely unprotected if France did decide to attack!**

It was a weighty argument. After so many quirks from the English and the strange comportment of the Russians, no one was to be trusted. Here Moltke played his final card. In accordance with the Schlieffen plan, Germany's 16th division was already moving to towards Luxembourg and would soon pass the border. The Kaiser and his chancellor panicked and demanded the force be stopped, lest Luxembourg's neutrality be violated and Britain join the war. They managed to stop the division literally one kilometer from the border. But then another telegram came from London, this time from King George. It was a reply message to the Kaiser. The British monarch said that he knew nothing of any British guarantees of French neutrality.

Despair gripped Wilhelm II. Forced to obey Sir Grey and declare war on Russia, he, of course, hoped that the conflict would be limited, but then London waived again and did not want to take responsibility for France hitting the German army in the back. France's mobilization was in full swing, and its sea and land forces were at full readiness. The Kaiser had but one option – to turn on the French themselves.



The Germans had sent the query of whether or not Paris would remain neutral on July 31. Not long before, in April, pacifists **happened** to have won in the parliament. New French Prime Minister Viviani was also a supporter of peace, he sought to avoid war. No problem that by doing so he would be abandoning his Russian “allies”. Who cares that Poincaré promised “war” in St. Petersburg. France has democracy, and therefore the opinion of the prime minister doesn’t have to coincide with that of the president. It’s very convenient when the left hand isn’t responsible for the right! In short, the respected French leaders played good cop, bad cop. But this was not limited to a few conversations: on July 31, i.e. before the German declaration of war against Russia, on the orders of the French defense minister, French forces pulled back 10 kilometers from the border “as proof of France’s peaceful intentions and to avoid accidental incidents and provocations.” This was a continuation of Grey’s “hints” to the Germans: don’t worry, and boldly declare war on the Russians!



The next day, already **after Germany’s declaration of war on Russia**, the French position became even more uncertain. At Germany’s request, it gave an incredibly evasive answer: “France will act as its interests require.” Prime Minister Viviani was forced to announce the mobilization on August 1, adding that “it does not mean war.” According to the Russian-French treaty, France was required to declare war on Germany, but instead made such “peaceful” statements! **This – a violation of the “alliance” treaty and a betrayal on the first day of the war, was done in anticipation that the Germans would start to fight against only Russia against its own plans and common sense.**

Instead of explicitly declaring war on Berlin, as required as an ally, the French break the real-life comedy. The motivation of our Entente colleagues seems childish. Russian Ambassador in Paris Izvol’skiy reported August 1, “For political reasons ... it is incredibly important to France that its mobilization not precede Germany’s and that appear as a reaction in turn,” that “it would be better if the declaration of war was made by Germany, not France.” French Marshall Joffre wrote to his commanders, “because of national considerations of moral order and for imperative reasons of diplomatic integrity, it is necessary that Germany be held fully responsible for the commencement of hostilities.” At the same time, it makes everything much simpler – our faithful “allies” still maintain their hopes that Germany could be set exclusively on Russia. Hence all the diplomatic gibberish.

It was after these responses from Paris that the Kaiser sent a telegram to Nicholas II at two in the morning, trying one last time to save both of them. Now the whole stealthy “allies” scheme became clear to Germany’s leader. Sir Grey tricked him twice: the first time when he said that England in general would not participate in the war and second when he forced Germany to declare war on Russia alone. Then, after the beginning of the Russian-German conflict, the Germans had no guarantees of Paris’ neutrality, neither from the British nor from the French themselves. Paris could at any time nobly declare that it was initiating hostilities as Russia’s faithful “ally” and strike Germany with its back turned. Berlin also had to wait patiently for this.

Perhaps it would have happened, and the French traitors would have entered into history if the Germans hadn’t spared Paris. At a time when the French government responded to Berlin vaguely and indistinctly, to await a stab in the back was pointless. The French did not promise anything specific and it would have been totally incomprehensible for them to refrain from joining the war. The British were not prepared to fight should the Germans invade France. But in order to violate all of their deployment plans, the German command and Wilhelm himself needed to receive an **official** French guarantee of neutrality. Therefore, on August 2, the German government issued an ultimatum to Belgium demanding it allow German forces to pass through its territory to the French border, as was called for in the Schlieffen Plan. On August 3, Belgium rejected Germany’s demand and asked for help from England. On the same day, understanding that it had no more cards to play, Germany declared war on France, appearing before the whole world as the arrant aggressor. England then issued an ultimatum to Germany demanding it not violate the sovereignty of Belgium. As we already understand, the Germans could not comply. On August 4, Britain entered the war on a white horse as the defender of Belgian liberty ...

Sir Grey’s behind-the-scenes work had brought the long-awaited fruits. Just days after the German-Russian and Austrian-Serbian conflicts started, they went global. The most brutal war in human history had begun – the result of the careful planning and masterful organization of the British government. The signs of this careful planning have been disguised thus far, but if you read very carefully the literature dedicated to the First World War, through the enormous heaps of lies will shine the golden light of truth. We read in the era’s chronicles of naval battles that the English King’s fleet entered beginning of the First World War already fully mobilized. The order for the early mobilization of the British sailors was issued July 10, 1914, long before the specific actions of all other participants in the conflict. **Coincidence**, our historians tell us. But Winston Churchill, who was in the British Admiralty at the time, said something quite different: “Never in the past three years have we been so well prepared.” He’s right – such excellent, brilliant preparation for war does not happen coincidentally. This was the result of years of systematic efforts. This was the result of epic work by the country’s military leadership, political leadership, diplomats and spies. Therefore, by conducting exercises for which the navy allegedly mobilized and refused the sailors to take leave. And two weeks later, a fully stocked “peaceful” British fleet entered the war to defend the Belgians from “aggressive” Germany, whose mobilization had only begun...

Episode 4. Who ignited the First World War? (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 31/07/2010

These days 96 years ago the world was shocked with the first outbursts of the World War 1 – the global bloodbath betokening unbelievable tragedies of the XXth century. Why did it happen? What inhuman power was coolly pushing the world to catastrophe at the hot summer of 1914? The ORIENTAL REVIEW posts exclusive translation of a revelatory study by the Russian historian [Nikolay Starikov](#) who is the author of numerous books on the Russian and international history and contemporary geopolitics. The text below is the abstracts from his first book 'Who finished off the Russian Empire?', published in Russia in 2006.

*If Pricip had not made the attempt on the life of Austrian Archduke Ferdinand, the advocates of war around the world would have found another reason. **Grand Duke Alexander Mikhailovich Romanov***

*This is how England's old pirate government managed to once again bring carnage to Europe ... **Alfred von Tirpitz, German Grand Admiral***



Later, politicians of various countries were asked how it was possible that the bloodiest war in human history suddenly came out of nowhere. Most helplessly raised their hands, some blamed the catastrophe on their country's adversaries, but one man who was front and center on Europe's political scene stayed modestly silent. He did not join the discussion or write memoirs. This man was Lord Edward Grey, Viscount of Fallodon. This distinguished gentleman served as foreign minister of Great Britain from 1906-1916. He was not the war's inventor, but the monstrous plans were realized as a direct result of his efforts. Thanks to Sir Grey's efforts, millions of adults and children were sent to their graves, hundreds of thousands of prosperous cities and villages were destroyed, and the Russian Empire was erased from the political map of the world.

But let us return to that sultry July in 1914. The investigation launched by the Austria-Hungarian Empire had unambiguously answered the eternal question "who is to blame?" The archduke's murders not only received weapons and training in Serbia, but were also transported into Bosnian territory shortly before the attack. It was the long-awaited opportunity the Austrians needed to strike its hated enemy in Belgrade. Serbian extremists had thrown down the gauntlet and killed the heir to the throne. Their actions clearly threatened the very foundation of the multi-ethnic Hapsburg Empire.

But, before deciding to punish Belgrade, Germany and Austria needed time to sort out one issue: to understand how Russia would act in this situation. Three times before, in 1908, 1912, and 1913, Vienna had backed away from its desire to crush Serbia, three times Russia had declined the idea of defending the Slavic government. Now that the future emperor had been assassinated, the Germans believed Nicholas II could not prevent the punishment of the murderers. German Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz wrote in his memoirs that Kaiser Wilhelm "saw the intervention of Russia in Serbia's favor unlikely, as the Tsar, in his opinion, would not support royal assassins ... "

In his righteous anger, the German Kaiser did not heed the inconspicuous, but important evidence that a great war was approaching. The German naval attaché in Japan wrote Berlin even before the assassination on June 10, 1914 "What impresses me is the confidence with which everyone here expects a war with Germany in the near future ... a subtle, yet clearly perceptible "something" that hangs in the air like sympathy for a prisoner awaiting execution." **Wilhelm II had not yet made his disastrous decision to go to war, and this Reich was already being viewed as a passing soul on its way to meet its Maker.** It makes you wonder why the Japanese politicians and diplomats of the Entente powers were so confident a military conflict was about to start.

The answer is simple – there was a script for the coming destruction. The directors knew the true purpose of the war, but many others were privy to the individual details. A script for the war truly existed; no one saw it on paper with tables and paragraphs, but much evidence testifies that it was real. Chernov, the head of the Russian Socialist Party – the Revolutionary Party – wrote about it in his memoirs. He wrote of a lecture by Josef Pilsudski, Polish socialist and future leader of the independent Polish state, in Paris in early 1914.

“Pilsudski confidently predicted the Balkans sparking an Austrian-Russian war in the near future,” Chernov wrote and further quoted the Polish socialist, **who perfectly guessed the trigger of the First World War!** Pilsudski confidently and accurately told which power would stand up for whom and who else would be dragged into the armed conflict. But that’s not the important part!

“... Pilsudski then set the question squarely: how would the war go down and who would triumph? His response reads as follows: **Russia will be defeated by Austria and Germany who will in turn fall to the English and French (or English, Americans and French)**”

The prescience of the future Polish dictator was extraordinary! Nicholas II, Wilhelm II and Franz Joseph didn’t even suspect that a war was brewing. Archduke Franz Ferdinand was tranquilly playing with his children in Belvedere Palace, Gavril Princip was a university student, Mlada Bosna had not yet even thought to kill the heir to the Austrian throne and the general staffs of the future adversaries had no plans for the coming war. **Joseph Pilsudski not only had intimate knowledge of the war’s script, he even knew how it would end!**

The script for triggering WWI was incredibly complicated to organize, but very simple in its essence. With Germany’s support, Austro-Hungary lays a claim on Serbia. Belgrade resists, backed by guarantees from Russia. At the same time, the Austrians and Germans, seeing force was the optimal solution to the Serbian problem, needed to be convinced that St. Petersburg would not intervene on the side of the Serbs and would limit its reaction to diplomatic condemnation. Only this version would light the fuse of war. If Austria and Germany knew that action against Belgrade would cause a clash with Russia, they would not have not have crossed that line for they knew doing so meant war with France and eventually with England due to the Franco-Russian alliance.

The obviousness of this potential chain of events was the main guarantee against armed conflict. The First World War would have been easy to prevent. All Great Britain had to do was to tell Germany that it would not remain neutral in the case of war in Europe and would side with its Entente allies. That is precisely how Britain prevented a Franco-German war a few years earlier during the Moroccan crisis. Such action was what was needed then and now if the London gentlemen wanted to preserve peace. But back in Morocco it was for show, a lure to attract Russia into the Entente net. Now, it was totally different: the preparations were set to destroy Russia and Germany through the most terrible military conflict imaginable. Britain needed war, but it had to pose as the peace-keeper to ignite it.

This is where Lord Edward Grey arrived on the political scene in all his glory. The honorable lord held the office of Her Majesty’s government on which the fate of all mankind depended that hot summer in 1914. Like any diplomat, the head of the British Foreign Office had the gift of talking a lot without saying anything. This gift he later brilliantly demonstrated in his memoirs. Rather than give a clear answer and take a clear position, the words of Sir Grey that critical summer were full of allusions and omissions. It was no accident.

After the assassination of Franz Ferdinand June 29, 1914, the head of British diplomacy publicly offered his deep condolences to Vienna before the parliament and then went silent. On July 6, after the Kaiser had conferred with the Austrians, the German ambassador in London, Prince Lichnowsky went to Grey to probe the Britain’s attitude towards the developing situation. The British of late had been demonstrating their love of peace as if to show off. Beyond diplomatic equivocations, there were other tangible symbols of Britain’s inclination towards the Germans. The primary root of the British-German rivalry was naval – instigated by the Reich’s large shipbuilding program. London viewed the growing German fleet with undisguised hostility, but suddenly its position changed! Admiral Tirpitz described it as such: “... Relations between the two countries looked so good that for the first time in many years, a British naval squadron arrived in Germany for the Kiel Week celebrations. The squadron left after the assassination in Sarajevo.”

And so, the German ambassador began his discussion with Grey with that. Lichnowsky conveyed the Emperor Wilhelm’s deep satisfaction on the visit of the British squadron to Germany’s harbor and then gently began to feel out the British position on the upcoming international complications. To that end, he said that the Austrians would take action against Serbia. After that, he candidly explained the German position: Berlin could not refuse to help its ally, but proceeding would mean possible complications with St. Petersburg. The Germans were well aware that in addition to ethnic sympathies, the two monarchies were also linked by family ties: the mother of the heir to the Serbian throne was also the sister of Grand Duke Nicholas Nikolaevich Romanov, the future chief of the Russian army in the impending war. The Russian monarch himself was the uncle of Serbian Prince Alexander. Only a few months earlier, Nicholas II had personally promised Serbia “full military aid” and even any “support, which it needed.”

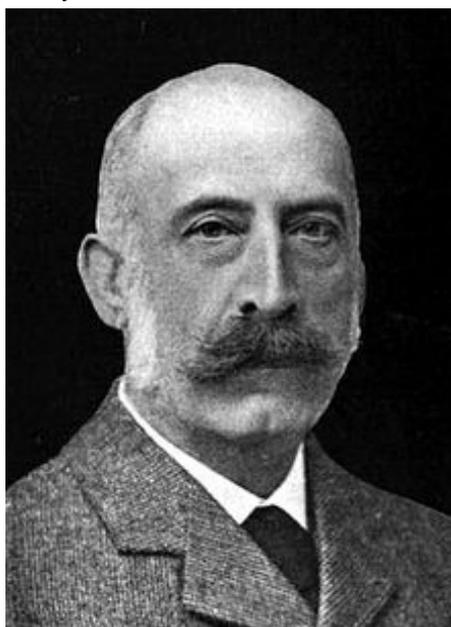
And so, having launched the “trial balloon”, the German ambassador asked the critical question he had come for. The Germans knew that some sort of negotiations were ongoing between England and Russia on the sea convention and that such arrangements might encourage Russia to resist Austria. A stern declaration by London diplomats would mean the Germans would immediately look for a way out of the crisis. If Russia had Britain’s backing, conflict with them would be unacceptable to Germany. It was an excellent chance to show the German ambassador Britain’s vaunted stiff upper lip, but instead Sir Grey said that Britain “cannot tolerate the destruction of France.” Diplomats always speak in a special



language, not always comprehensible to mere mortals, but diplomats perfectly understand each other. In many respects their work consists of interpreting each other's insinuations and ability to speak without saying anything. Translated into "human" language, Britain's phrase "cannot tolerate the destruction of France" means the following: — St. Petersburg has conducted some negotiations with London; — Britain gives Russia no security guarantee; — In the case of military conflict between Germany and Russia, the British would remain outside the conflict; — The only thing that worries the British — and against which they will act definitively — is the military defeat of France.

That's how much information you can put into a small phrase. Thus, not biting at the German probe, Sir Grey alludes to the Germans that the destruction of Russia does not distress Great Britain.

The strength of those who wanted to foment war lied in the way that they played on both sides of the fence, for both teams. This was a British invention — facing war they were the Germans' friends and the Russians' "allies." When revolution began to spread through Russia, the same gentlemen would embrace Nicholas II and at the same time allocate money for his overthrow. Then they would send a congratulatory telegram to Kerensky, and promise to support General Kornilov to overthrow him. Then the Bolsheviks come to power, and the "allies" continue to consult with them and their adversaries. At the outbreak of the Russian Civil War, the British would both help the Whites and also keep an eye on them, ensuring they would not ultimately triumph. This is not some sort of otherworldly British insidiousness and mendacity, it is easy to their interests and their plan. Playing both black and white on the same chessboard, one can always deliver a checkmate to the side no longer in need.



All of that would come later, but in order for the "alliance" plan to destroy Russia be realized, Sir Grey cordially hosted Russian Ambassador Benckendorf after his meeting with the German ambassador. And there, he struck a different tune. On July 8th, the head of the British Foreign Office described the seriousness of the situation facing Russia. He had no doubt that Austria would attack, and even expressed the view that Russia should come to Serbia's defense. In addition, he overemphasized Germany's hostility towards Russia. He hinted that, to his knowledge, Germany's focus of military operations would quickly move from West to East in the case of conflict. Edward Grey put on a brilliant performance, speaking with the German ambassador he was an optimist, with the Russian — a tortured pessimist. When Benckendorf tried to portray the situation in a brighter light, Grey strongly objected and said that "he didn't like the information he had obtained from Vienna." "The situation is very serious."

Having sown the seed of doubt in the Russian government, on July 9, British Foreign Secretary Sir Grey met once again with German Ambassador Lichnowsky. As recently as three days earlier, Grey had hinted to him that Britain would not intervene in events on the mainland unless there was a risk of "the destruction of France." To be sure that they understood the position of the British government, the Germans once again tried to verify the accuracy of their "deciphering" of the foreign secretary's hints. Just like before, the position of England could still stop the slide of the European continent into the abyss. What would the most respected head of

British diplomacy say? Probably something about the importance of preserving peace and the need to resolve conflicts with peaceful means, right?

Nope. First, Grey spoke at length about the peace-loving mood in Russia. The wary German ambassador, in accordance with his instructions, asked whether Britain would agree to act as a calming agent on Russia in the case of an Austria-Serbian conflict. The lord assured Lichnowsky that he would do "everything possible to prevent a war between great powers."

"I said," Grey wrote in his memoirs, "that if the Austrian action against Serbia will be held within certain limits, it will, of course, be relatively easy to convince St. Petersburg to tolerate it." At the same time, the ambassador messaged Berlin that "Sir Grey radiated optimism." Grey spoke so radiantly and glowing that such words were all the Germans wanted to hear. This is what the ambassador wrote in his telegram to Berlin: "He (Sir Grey) affirmed that he had nothing to add to what he said on the 6th, and can only repeat that, on one hand, agreements had been made between Great Britain, France and Russia — but on the other hand, **Great Britain has not entered into any secret binding agreements concerning war in Europe.**"

Further, Grey said, "that England wants to keep its hands totally free." Translated from diplomatic language, it means **the neutrality of England in the event of war!**

But how can Sir Grey say that no binding agreements apply to England in the event of war? Didn't, Russia, England, and France together form the Entente alliance?!

Interestingly, Sir Grey told the truth. Historians have never written about this in an attempt to avoid this strange issue. The fact is that:

Up to the beginning of the WWI, the Entente alliance was not framed by treaty!

In fact, there were three entirely separate documents. The first, between England and France, initiated the Entente block. Truthfully, it was about Newfoundland, West Africa, Siam and Egypt! There's not a word about military commitments in the event of a war. The second, a convention between Russia and Britain in 1907, divided spheres of influence in Persia, Afghanistan, and Tibet — nothing more beyond that, not a word about military commitments! The third agreement, on which Entente alliance was based, was between France and Russia and was signed by Alexander III. This was the only real document! According to it, the French or Russians were obliged to immediately declare war on any power that attacked either Russia or France. But these commitments to one another were only held to ... Paris and St. Petersburg.

The Real alliance treaty would be signed by the Entente countries only after the beginning for WWI. What's the difference? Big difference! The absence of a normal treaty allowed the British to avow neutrality to provoke Germany into war and at the same time promise help to Russia. If the Entente alliance had been officially formed, the Germans would have behaved quite differently because the uncertainty of London's position was the hook that caught the German diplomats.

French Ambassador to Russia Maurice Paleologue said as much to his British colleague Sir George Buchanan: "I insist on the crucial role that Britain can play to ease the belligerence of Germany, I refer to that opinion four days ago, when Emperor Nicholas told me, '**Germany would never dare to attack a united Russia, France and England, unless he has totally lost his mind.**' "

Of course Germany would not attack three superpowers. This is why England persuaded the Germans that they would not be opposing three powers! In so doing, the Germans and Austrians were not afraid to be firm.

In so doing, the long-awaited war began...

Episode 4. Who ignited the First World War? (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 12/08/2010

And the Germans bought it. The icy distrust of Britain's traditionally hostile policies was melted by the radiant charm of Sir Grey. Admiral Tirpitz noted «On July 9, those in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs maintained the sober view that if, contrary to expectations, peace in Europe could not be maintained, England would still stand on the side of our enemies from the beginning of military actions. However, the peaceful position taken by the British Foreign Office in the recent weeks has more and more deceived those in the chancellor's close circle. Apparently, even the general staff has begun to consider the peaceful intentions of England.»

England strives for peace! One could say just two words and the Germans would realize that the fate of their country hung on a thread. But Sir Grey's superiors gave him a job to do and he performed masterfully, driving millions of people to their graves, who, for now, sat oblivious, basking under the July sun. Like everywhere else in the world, Britain has unofficial diplomacy that runs along side its official channels. But at this time with stakes so high, all was silent. «At the same time England abstained from even warning us eye to eye,» lamented Alfred von Tirpitz.

Instead, the «independent» British press began publishing articles that would have otherwise been called provocations, but were of course considered normal. The *Standard* and the *Daily Chronicle* expressly indicated the culprits in the death of the Austrian heir: «There is no doubt that the entire conspiracy was prepared in Serbia, and part – not all – of the responsibility falls on Russia,» «murder is the Russia's essential tool to eliminate all of its inconvenient adversaries in the Balkans.» What is fascinating is how Russian revolutionaries poured gas on the fire. Lev Davidovich Trotsky, in his book «Europe at War» said: «The murder ... was undoubtedly concocted by the Serbian government. On the other had, Russia was also involved in the preparation of this murder in an indirect way.»

Reassured of Britain's «peace-loving ways», the German Kaiser went on his annual cruise through Norway's fjords. The Austrians, agreeing with his course of action, began to prepare the text of the ultimatum to Serbia. Thanks to the efforts of Lord Grey, Austria and Berlin were presented with a very rosy picture: in the event of an Austrian invasion of Serbia, Russia would not necessarily intervene in the conflict, and if so, England would not exactly support them. A French intervention was likely, but in this situation such a scenario wasn't so bad – Paris already longingly awaited the opportunity to take back Alsace and Lorraine, and therefore was already Germany's true enemy.

Sir Grey's transparent hints did more to incite the war than did Gavril Princip's gunshots.

The action reached its climax. On June 20, French President Raymond Pointcaré arrived in Russia – «War.» So that Nicholas II would be unafraid to help his Slavic brothers, he was assured that in the case of war with Germany, France would fulfill its obligations as an ally. At the same time, the two parties discussed their military plans. Russia, in accordance with its obligations was to mobilize its forces to full readiness in 15 days to advance on Germany. An offensive against Austria-Hungary was planned for the 19th day of mobilization. While the Russian monarch and the French president conferred, the events seemed frozen, but after the Pointcaré's departure they raced ahead at the speed of mad horses. Russia had one week of peaceful life left.

On July 23rd, the «allied» president returned home and the next day Grey successfully torpedoed the last opportunity for a peaceful resolution to the conflict. At the behest of the tsar, Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Sazonov proposed that Russia, England and France collectively pressure Vienna, and force Austria-Hungary into a political settlement of their claims against Serbia. Grey rejected its proposal. It could have spoiled the whole thing, for he was waiting for the Austrian ultimatum. This paper was the fuse of World War I – only a few days separated the moment of its presentation from the beginning of hostilities.

And so he waited. On July 23rd, the Austrian ambassador to Serbia gave him what he wanted. Not coincidentally, Viennese diplomats presented the Serbs with the ultimatum as soon as Pointcaré returned to Paris – as such the French and Russian leaders could not plan a response. This was convenient for the Austrians and Germans. For our «allies», this had a different importance – having left, the French president did not need answer specific questions from Nicholas II, and instead could simply «send a telegram.» God forbid the Russia tsar actually propose to make another joint statement of some sort to, for example, pass along Austria's demands to some sort of international committee. Doing so would have delayed the long-awaited war. Thus, instead of a concrete discussion of the increasingly complex situation, the French could get away with platitudes. And the ultimatum's time limit – just 48 hours! Time flies so fast it would already be too late to stop the war! The main objective of Grey was then to make the events irreversible. Grey with the Austrian ambassador for the first time on the day the ultimatum was delivered. The English were already well acquainted with its terms – the «Times» had accurately leaked its contents the day before. It



was clear to anyone who knows a little politics that this was a declaration of war. When Russian Foreign Minister Sazonov was informed of the ultimatum by telegram he immediately exclaimed: «This means war in Europe!» Lord Grey «doesn't understand.» Rather than warn the Austrians on the very brink of war, he only expressed his regret that the document presented to Serbia held a fixed time limit and **he refused to discuss it until he could see the text for himself!**

He then spoke to the Austro-Hungarian ambassador about how trade would be damaged by a war between **four great powers**. Ambassador Mensdorf was very good at counting. Four powers, that means: Russia, Austria-Hungary, France and Germany. Grey said nothing of a fifth power: England. That is not even a hint, but direct evidence of Great Britain's future neutrality. The Austrian ambassador concluded his report on the conversation in these words: «He was cool and objective, as usual, and spoke with friendliness and even some sympathy for us.» After the conversation with Grey, Austria-Hungary finally was calm and convinced that it could invade Serbia.

Now let us return to the facts. After receiving the 10-point note from Vienna, Belgrade was in hysteria. The smell of gunpowder was already in the air, and Serbia was standing toe to toe with an enraged Austria. «We cannot defend ourselves. Therefore we beseech Your Majesty to assist us as soon as possible,» Serbian Prince Regent Alexander wrote in his telegram to Nicholas II. In return, the Serbs were instructed to submit to the Austrian conditions, not to resist, but to declare it would cede to Austria's power and hand its fate to the much stronger nation.

The ultimatum expired after 48 hours. From the moment of its presentation, a time bomb began ticking. Half of the time had already passed when the Austrian ambassador in London brought Grey a copy of the ultimatum. And then the great actor Lord Edward Grey rolled his eyes! He accosted the perplexed Mensdorf, saying it was «the most abominable in the history of diplomacy.»

The last minutes of peace were falling like sand in the hourglass and the loquacious head of British diplomacy was calling on the German ambassador again! Sir Grey loved to chat, there's nothing you can do about that! Now, as Europe was enjoying its last 24 hours of peace, would the British deliver the momentous words that would save millions of lives? No way!

«Should Austria violate Serbian territory» correctly observed Grey, «the risk of a European war would be upon us ... the consequences of which would be absolutely impossible for the **four powers** to predict.

The British diplomat spoke once again about the possible damage to world trade, a potential explosion of revolutionary elements and threats of widespread poverty, but it did not matter, it was only words. Most importantly, he once again emphasized to the German ambassador the possibility of war between FOUR great powers, again pointing out that Britain would remain neutral! No wonder why he said it again – he needed not only for Austria to present an ultimatum, but also for it to initiate military action when it expired. Only when assured of Britain's neutrality would the Germans and Austrians be committed to a war with Russia and France.

On July 25th, at the appointed time, Serbian Prime Minister Nikola Pašić delivered the response from the Serbian government. Serbia consented to all but one of the demands, refusing to allow Austrian representatives to investigate the plot on the archduke's life in Serbia, believing that such would be “a violation of the Constitution and the Criminal Procedure Act.” And although Belgrade accepted nine of the 10 terms of the ultimatum, the Austrian ambassador was dissatisfied and declared a severance of diplomatic relations. Thanks to the hints from the British side, one side was prepared for war. What was happening on the other side?

Russian diplomats were trying to save the world. On the same day that Austria severed its relations with Serbia, Sazonov addressed Sir Grey requesting he «clearly and firmly» condemn the Austrians for their actions. No condemnation followed because it could still stop the Austrian troops that were amassing on the Serbian border. However, on the same day, Benkendorf, the Russian ambassador in London, reported an impression of English «neutrality» to St. Petersburg that was quite the opposite: «Although I cannot provide you any formal assurances of England's military cooperation, I have not observed a single sign on the part of Grey, or the King, of from any of those with influence pointing to the fact that England seriously considered the possibility of remaining neutral. My impression seems to contradict the general impression of the situation.»

Edward Grey's task was not easy: to show Germany Russia's neutrality all the while showing Russia that this «neutrality» was on Russia's side.

In Berlin, the Kaiser, concerned with the situation, discussed it with those close to him. That day, Wilhelm II's brother, Prince Heinrich, arrived in Potsdam with a message from King George V. Crowned heads joined the disinformation campaign. The British monarch had told Prince Heinrich «We will make every effort not to be involved in the war, and remain neutral.»

«When I expressed my doubts about this, the Kaiser interrupted me: 'I have the word of the king and that's good enough for me» Admiral Tirpitz wrote in his memoirs. Time compressed into a blur. On July 28, Austrian guns opened fire on Serbian territory. In St. Petersburg, Russian officials insisted that England finally define its position. An unintelligible response arrived from London. Only French Ambassador to Russia Maurice Paleologue could right in his memoirs that his British counterpart, Buchanan «promises to vigorously recommend to Sir Grey a policy of resistance to Germany's ambitions.»

Under pressure from the military and Foreign Minister Sazonov, the Russian tsar ordered a general mobilization. In doing so, he wavered, and it proved a fateful decision indeed. On the same day, he received a telegram from Kaiser Wilhelm certifying his intention to act as a mediator between Russia and Austria and requesting that he halt his military preparations. In the evening, Nicholas decided to cancel the general mobilization and instead issued only a partial mobilization in four military districts. The order for partial mobilization in Warsaw, Kiev, Odessa and Moscow districts (only against Austria) was sent by telegraph the night of July 29. The problem, however, was that **Russia had no plans for a partial mobilization – only for a full mobilization!**



It turns out it was impossible to make separate military preparations against Austria-Hungary, it was necessary to also mobilize forces against Germany, with which Russia had no complaint.

In Berlin this was understood, but it meant something different there: mobilization means war. This was a threat. Therefore, on July 29, Germany's ambassador to Russia Portalés read a telegram to Sazonov from German Chancellor Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg. Bethmann demanded that Russia cease all military preparations, otherwise Germany would likewise declare a mobilization and this could easily lead to war.

At this moment in London, British officials were hearing similar calls from St. Petersburg to clarify its position. On July 29, our «allies,» having shown their cards, expressed their continuing commitment to the cause. It's a pity that Nicholas II never learned this! On July 29, the British foreign minister met twice with the German ambassador. During the first conversation, Grey said nothing substantial. He had been awaiting news that the Russian mobilization had begun. Having obtained the necessary information, Sir Grey notified Lichnowsky that he would like to see him again.

It appeared that no surprises were foreshadowed when Sir Grey totally unexpectedly declared ... Well, let's allow the German envoy speak for himself: «Grey declared that the British government wished to maintain its former friendship with us, and it would stay out of it, since the conflict was limited to Austria and Russia. **If, however, we pulled**

France into it, then the situation would dramatically change and the British government would potentially be compelled to take immediate action.»

— What does that mean? — was all the German ambassador could express in response, but the Kaiser sent his own perfectly correct conclusion by telegram — «that means they'll attack us.» Germany did not know that two days before this conversation cute and friendly Edward Grey had vehemently demanded Britain's participation in the war at a cabinet meeting, threatening to retire otherwise!

Now that it had passed the point of no return, the Reich saw that in the event of conflict with Paris, it would have to fight England as well! And this was a fundamentally different matter. Fighting the virtually inexhaustible human and mineral resources of the British Empire and eventually the United States meant a clash with the entire globe. There were no chances for German victory in such a struggle.

Grey's statement was a bombshell in Berlin. The Kaiser himself gave into his emotions "England shows its cards just when it thought I was cornered in a hopeless situation! The lowly mercenary bastards tried to deceive us with dinners and speeches. Bold-faced trickery in the words of the king speaking with Heinrich 'We will remain neutral and try to stay out of it as long as possible.'"

This insight came to the German monarch too late. The world was already on the brink. But setting aside Lichnowsky's perplexity and Wilhelm II's noble rage, it is necessary to examine another fact: Sir Grey had just given German diplomats something totally new. In fact, he had given *them* and ultimatum: **if you want to avoid war with Britain (i.e. the entire world), fight only with Russia!** Don't touch France!

This is the crux of it all: the British not only organized the First World War, they tried to adjust the situation so that the fighting broke out only between Austria, Germany and Russia. They themselves wanted to stay out of it, save for «freedom of actions» to use Sir Grey's vocabulary. It is all logical. Remember the purpose of this war for our «allies» — the destroy Russia and Germany. Just let them destroy one another and the French and British will join the fight at the last minute. They could even declare war to keep the status quo, but there's no reason to fight fair. The «allies» did the same in 1939 when bleeding Poland could wait no longer from their assistance.

Berlin was in shock from the British minister's words. The situation had radically changed. They had figure out how to break the impasse and resolve it very quickly. At the same time it became known that Italy was unlikely to fight on the side of its allies – Germany and Austria. The situation was grim. The picture had suddenly changed: Berlin was close to panic. Grey's warning had been passed onto Vienna, and Germany attempted to persuade the Austrians to content themselves with capturing Belgrade as revenge and then leave the matter to international mediators.

At this moment, the war's organizers needed to jab the other side again now that the Germans and Austrians were willing to avoid war. The Russian tsar did not yet know about betrayal of his «allies» and in the late evening on July 30, he signed a decree of general mobilization. The order took effect July 31, 1914. This began a chain reaction. Upon learning that the Russians were mobilizing Germany reacted accordingly, informing the French ambassador that «due to a general mobilization of the Russian army, Germany would initiate *kriegs gefar* (military alert).» Germany requested Russia demobilize, otherwise it would begin its own mobilization. French President Raymond Pointcaré and the assembled French cabinet decided to respond to Germany's possible mobilization by following suit. One day remains before the beginning of the war.

Berlin found itself in a serious situation thanks to the efforts of Lord Grey. Germany's ally, Austria, was already engaged in hostilities with Serbia. Russia had mobilized and in response to the German preparations, France was beginning to mobilize as well. The Germans had almost no choice: if they waited and did nothing Russia would strike Austria, forcing Germany to support its ally and France would support its own. Great Britain would then enter the war. This was a dead-end road with hardly any chance of victory. The second course of action was proposed by Sir Grey himself: fight only with Russia, who took the initiative themselves. The pretext had been given: the Russian mobilization was a direct threat to the security of the Reich! With this the English had push both Germany and Russia to war! The fire had been lit on both sides. Having correctly understood the British hint, Berlin tried at the late minute to get out of the dead end that Kaiser Wilhelm II

himself had driven into. The last chance for this would be to make Russia (without losing face of course) choose not to interfere with the Austro-Serbian conflict. For this to happen, the Russians mobilization would have to stop. Tirpitz quoted the Kaiser « ... the Russian mobilization had made war inevitable. Only a miracle could stop it now. Further delay on our part would have ceded our territory to the enemy, and it would have been totally unjustified.»

Germany tried to create that miracle. On July 31 at midnight, Germany's ambassador Portalés presented an ultimatum to Russia. If by noon on August 1 Russia had not demobilized, then Germany would also announce its mobilization. Sazonov asked if that meant war.

«No,» responded Portalés, «but we would be extremely close to it.»

While his diplomats were talking, the German Kaiser personally sent a telegram to Nicholas II, desperately asking Russia to make assurances of its peaceful intentions. But in a situation where the British had already tricked Wilhelm, he wanted to receive from the Russian tsar not words, but **assurances of peaceful intentions!** The dilemma is simple and tragic: either «cousin Nicky» comes to his senses and war can be avoided, or should he declare war, Germany would only have to fight Russia. Sir Grey promised the Germans as much! The Kaiser, close to despair, understood the situation. The Russian tsar was much more calm, he had his «allies» at his back, in other words, **he doesn't understand a thing!**

The British were still able to avert a world catastrophe up until midnight July 31, 1914 had they only clearly stated their intention to enter the war. They did not. Because the English wanted this war.

Episode 5. Who paid for World War II?

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 06/10/2010

Seventy years ago the greatest massacre in history began – with the financing from the Bank of England and the Federal Reserve System of the United States.

A recent resolution by the parliamentary assembly of the OSCE declared that the Soviet Union and Nazi Germany held equal roles in unleashing WWII. Furthermore, the resolution has the purely pragmatic goal of pumping Russian money into a few bankrupt economies while seeking to demonize Russia as the successor to the Soviet Union and prepare the legal groundwork for depriving Moscow from opposing this revisionist view of the war. But if we are to debate the culpability for the war's outbreak, then we need to begin by answering this key question: who accommodated the Nazis' rise to power, who directed them towards global catastrophe? Germany's entire prewar history shows that the "necessary" policies were all provided for by guided financial turmoil – the same situation, by the way, that the world finds itself in today.

The key structures of the West's post-war strategy were the central financial institutions of the United States and Great Britain – the Bank of England and the Federal Reserve System – coupled with financial-industrial organizations, who set out to establish absolute control over the financial system in Germany to manage the politics of Central Europe. The implementation of this strategy included the following steps:

1st: 1919-1924 – Preparing the grounds for massive American financial investments in the German economy. 2nd: 1924-1929 – Establishing control over the financial system and funding the National-Socialist movement. 3rd: 1929-1933 – Inciting and unleashing a deep economic crisis ensuring the Nazis would rise to power. 4th: 1933-1939 – Financial cooperation with the Nazi government and support for its expansionist foreign policy, aimed at preparing and unleashing the new world war.

In the first stage, the major leverage for the penetration of American capital into Europe came from war debts and the closely related issue of German reparations. After the United States' formal entry into WWI, the U.S. provided its allies (primarily England and France) with loans amounting to \$8.8 billion. The total sum of war debt owed to the U.S., including loans offered between 1919 and 1921, amounted to \$11 billion. To solve their own financial problems the debtor countries went after Germany, forcing it to pay an enormous sum in reparations under extremely difficult conditions. The resulting flight of German capital abroad and refusal by companies to pay their taxes resulted in such a state deficit that the all the government could do is mass produce German marks without backing. The German currency collapsed as a result. During the hyperinflation of 1923, the inflation rate reached 578,512% and one dollar was worth 4.2 trillion Deutsch marks. German industrialists began to openly sabotage all attempt to pay the reparations, which eventually sparked the famous "Ruhr crisis" — a Franco-Belgian occupation of the Ruhr valley in 1923.

This is exactly what the ruling elite in Britain and American had been waiting for. Having allowed France to get bogged down in the Ruhrland adventures and showing its inability to solve the problem, they took the situation into their own hands. U.S. Secretary of State Charles Evans Hughes said, "We must wait until Europe is ripe to accept the American proposal."

A new project was developed in the bowels of J.P. Morgan and Co. at the behest Montague Norman, head of the Bank of England. At the heart of the project were Dresdner Bank representative Hjalmar Schacht's proposals, which had been formulated in March 1922 at the request of John Foster Dulles, future Secretary of State under Eisenhower, and legal advisor to President Woodrow Wilson at the Paris Peace Conference. Dulles passed the proposals to the chief trustee of J.P. Morgan and Co., who then gave recommendations to Schacht, Norman and – at last – to Weimar officials. In December 1923, Schacht became the director of Reichbank and played an instrumental role in bringing together the Anglo-American and German financial circles.

In the summer of 1924, the project, known as the "Dawes Plan" (named after an Charles G. Dawes, the American director of one of Morgan's banks, who chaired the committee of experts who preparing the proposals) was adopted at the London Conference. He called for halving the reparations to be paid, and also settled how Germany would pay them off. However, the primary goal was to provide favorable conditions for U.S. investment, which could only be made possible by stabilizing the German mark.

To that end, Germany was granted \$200 million in loans, half of which were provided by Morgan's banks. In doing so, Anglo-American banks established control over not only Germany's payments, but also its budget, monetary system and, to a large extent, its credit system. By August 1924, the old German mark had been made anew, the financial situation in Germany stabilized, and, as researcher G.D. Preparta wrote, the Weimar Republic was prepared for "the most striking economic aid in history, followed by the most bitter harvest in world history. [...] [T]he uncontrollable gushing of American blood flooded into Germany's financial core."

The consequences of this quickly made themselves noticed.

Firstly, due to the fact that the annual reparations payments were to cover the allies' total debts, the so-called "absurd Weimar cycle" developed. The gold that Germany was using to pay war reparations was heaped up and sold to the U.S.,



where it disappeared. From the U.S., according to the plan, gold was going to Germany in the form of “aid”, which was then paid back to England and France, who then sent it back to the United States to pay off their war debts. The U.S. then placed a heavy interest rate on it and sent it back to Germany. In the end, Germany lived off of debt, and it was clear that should Wall Street withdraw its loans, then the country would suffer a complete meltdown.

Secondly, although the loans were officially given to Germany to ensure the payment of reparations, in reality, they were designed to restore the country’s military-industrial potential. In fact, the Germans paid off the loans with shares of German companies, allowing American capital to actively integrate itself into the German economy. The total amount of foreign investment in German industry from 1924-1929 amounted to nearly 63 billion gold marks (the loans accounted for 30 billion of this), and 10 billion in reparations was paid off. American bankers – primarily J.P. Morgan, provided Seventy percent of the Germany’s financial income. As a result, as early as 1929, Germany’s industry was second in the world, but to a large extent it was in the hands of America’s leading financial-industrial groups.

Thus, I.G. Farben, the company that became the German war machine’s key component, was under the control of Rockefeller’s Standard Oil at the time it funded 45 percent of Hitler’s election campaign in 1930. Through General Electric, J.P. Morgan controlled the German radio and electrical industry in the form of AEG and Siemens (by 1933, General Electric owned a 30 percent stake in AEG). Through telecom company ITT, he controlled 40 percent of Germany’s telephone network and 30 percent of aircraft manufacturer Focke-Wulf. Opel was taken over by the Dupont family’s General Motors. Henry Ford held a 100 percent stake in Volkswagen. In 1926, with the participation of Rockefeller bank, Dillon Reed and Co., the second largest industrial monopoly emerged – metallurgical firm Vereinigte Stahlwerke (Unified Steel Trusts) of Thyssen, Flick, Wolf, Fegler, etc.

American cooperation with Germany’s military-industrial complex became so intense and pervasive that, by 1933, American capital had reached key sectors of German industry and even major banks like Deutsche Bank, Dresdner Bank, Donat Bank, etc.

Simultaneously, a political force was being financed that would be called upon to play a crucial role in the Anglo-American plans – the Nazi party and Adolf Hitler himself.

German Chancellor Brüning wrote in his memoirs that beginning in 1923, Hitler received large sums of money from abroad – from where exactly is unknown, but it passed through Swiss and Swedish banks. It is also known that in 1922, Hitler met with U.S. Military Attaché Capt. Truman Smith in Munich – a meeting Smith recounted in a detailed report to his Washington superiors (in the Office of Military Intelligence), saying he thought highly of Hitler.

It was through Smith’s circle of acquaintances that Hitler came into contact with “Putzi” (Ernst Franz Sedgwick Hanfstaengl), a Harvard University graduate who played an important role shaping Hitler into a successful politician, giving him substantial financial support and connections among senior British figures. Hitler was preparing himself for big-time politics, but, as long as prosperity reigned in Germany, his party remained on the periphery of public life. This situation changed dramatically with the onset of the crisis. After the U.S. Federal Reserve engineered the collapse of the stock market in the autumn of 1929, the third phase of the Anglo-American strategy began.

The Fed and the J.P. Morgan decided to cease lending to Germany, spurring a banking crisis and economic depression in Central Europe. In September 1931, England abandoned the gold standard, deliberately destroying the international payment system and completely cutting off the financial oxygen of the Weimar Republic.

But, the Nazi Party experienced a miraculous boom: in September 1930, thanks to large donations from Thyssen, I.G. Farben, and Kirdorf, the party collected 6.4 million votes – putting it in second place in the Reichstag. Shortly thereafter appeared a generous infusion of funds from abroad. Hjalmar Schacht became the key link between the major German industrialists and the foreign financiers.

On January 4, 1932, at a meeting between Adolf Hitler, German Chancellor Franz von Papen and Montague Norman, a secret agreement was reached securing funding for the Nazi Party. The American politician, Dulles, was also present at this meeting – something his biographers don’t like to mention. On January 14, 1933, Hitler held a meeting with Kurt von Schroeder, a Nazi-sympathizing banker, von Papen and Kepler, where the Hitler’s program was fully approved. It was here that the final path for the Nazis’ rise to power was laid, and on January 30, Hitler became chancellor. Then began the fourth stage of the strategy.

The relationship between the new government and the Anglo-American ruling circles became extremely benevolent. When Hitler refused continued payment of reparations, which naturally raised questions about the payment of war debts, neither Britain nor France forced him to pay up. Moreover, after Reichsbank head Hjalmar Schacht traveled to the U.S. in May 1933 to meet with the president and major Wall Street bankers, America provided Germany with new loans totaling \$1 billion. And in June, during a visit to Norman in London, Schacht requested an addition \$2 billion in loans as well as a reduction and eventual cessation of payment on old loans. Thus, the Nazis got something that they previous government could not.

In the summer of 1934, Britain signed the Anglo-German Transfer Agreement, which became one of the foundations of British policy towards the Third Reich, and by the end of the 1930’s, Germany developed into Britain’s primary trading partner. Schroeder’s bank turned into the Germany’s and Great Britain’s main agent, and in 1936, its New York branch merged with a Rockefeller holding to create the investment bank “Schroeder, Rockefeller and Co.,” which the New York Times described as “economic-propagandist axis of Berlin-Rome”. As he admitted himself, Hitler viewed foreign credit as the financial basis of his four-year plan, so this didn’t raise the slightest alarm.

In August 1934, American oil giant Standard Oil purchased 730,000 acres of land in German and built large oil refineries that supplied the Nazis with oil. At the same time, the United States secretly provided Germany with the most modern equipment for airplane factories, which would soon produce German aircraft. Germany received a large number of patents from American firms Pratt and Whitney, Douglas, and the Bendix Corporation, and the “Junker-87” dive-bomber was built using purely American technology. By 1941, when the second world war was in full-swing, American investment

in the German economy totaled \$475 million, Standard Oil invested \$120 million alone, General Motors — \$35 million, ITT — \$30 million, and Ford — \$17.5 million.

The intimate financial and economic collusion between Anglo-American and Nazi businessmen was the backdrop against which the policy of appeasement to the aggressor took place – leading directly to World War II.

Today, while the global financial elite has embarked on a plan of “Great Depression part II” with the subsequent transition to a “new world order”, it is imperative to identify its key role in organizing crimes against humanity in the past.

Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 04/11/2010

Who organized the February and October revolutions in Russia and the November revolution in Germany? The Russian and German revolutions were organized by British intelligence, with the possible support of the United States and France. The goal of WWI was to force the two powers to bleed each other out and eventually spark revolutions there. All sorts of political parties were used to accomplish this end – the Russian Socialist-Revolutionaries, the Cadets, the Mensheviks, Bolsheviks and, in Germany, the disparate Social-Democrats. But not everything went as the British planned. As Germany found its own butcher, Gustav Noske, the Bolsheviks decisively took on the tactic of killing off political opponents. Dropped into Russia by British intelligence, thanks to a secret agreement with German secret services aboard the “closed wagon,” the Bolsheviks refused to leave the political scene. The Bolsheviks, who proved to be talented and ruthless organizers, proceeded to win the Russian Civil War and broke off the leash of their British benefactors.

When the dust from the collapse of the Russian Empire had settled, a new form that emerged to face a stunned British gaze. In the place of the giant, but predictable empire of the tsars, arose a slightly smaller, but totally unpredictable new country – the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. At its head were leaders who knew all too well the art of coups and revolutions and were thus worthy contenders in political combat.

However, the Soviet Union’s new ideology did not pose a danger in and of itself. In the end, all the slogans, “isms” and configurations of political systems are nothing but mean to achieve the intended goals – they are not an end unto themselves. That is why the Bolsheviks, having shaken up Russia in their rise to power, were forced to continue the policies of their crowned predecessors and quickly made up almost all their lost ground. This was done under the banner of Marxism, but the reasoning had nothing to do with a triumph of the ideas of the bearded Londoner, but rather the logic of geopolitical confrontation and the promotion of national interests.

Now consider the situation in our country at the beginning of the 1920’s. The untold riches of Russia were not a secret to the world. Even without making any geological surveys, one can presume that one-sixth of the Earth is not filled with only sand, clay and pebbles and on this vast territory towered the great Russian Empire. As in all other empires, Russia had many problems due to its history, geography and ethnic composition. British intelligence jabbed all of these pressure points. Do not think that Russia collapsed overnight. Subversive activities accumulated against it over the course of months or even years. The work was long (about 100 years), methodical and slow in nature. It began just after the defeat of Napoleon Bonaparte, when Russia became the strongest power on the European continent and ended with the February and October revolutions and the Russian Civil War.

Thus, the crushing of the Russian Empire was complete. But the political struggle has no end. Like politics itself, it was infinite. Therefore, as soon as the USSR began to appear on maps, so did the attempts to erase it. When it happened in 1991, subversive activities were carried out against the Russian Federation. “We should not delude ourselves: until Russia shrinks to the size of Monaco or Luxembourg, they will always try to weaken it and break it to pieces, regardless of the ruling regime or its degree of “democracy” or “openness”. They continue to discuss this endeavor’s scale and financing. In 2007, the United States spent \$43 billion on its intelligence agencies. The figures for what Britain spends annually are top secret.

It was not only the desire to knock off a competitor that drove the Anglo-Saxons to organize the Russian Revolution, but also to dispense of all “liberating” values. But it turned out quite differently. With Lenin at their head, the Bolsheviks unexpectedly to all (including themselves) put Russia back together again. By the time the founder of the Soviet government died in 1924, everything was still very fragile. The economy had to be rebuilt and on this point a struggle erupted in the USSR between two ideas, two individuals, two philosophies on how to develop the country. As Lenin lay in his coffin, Josef Stalin and Leon Trotsky went at it, fighting over who would win supremacy over the Communist Party and the right to direct the country for themselves. There is no need to recite details of these leaders’ biographies and all the twists and turns in within Soviet politics, there are already thousands of books on this subject. What interests us is understanding the key moments of this clash, and what it meant, because this battle within the offices of the Kremlin, far from Munich, played a major part in the fate of a then unknown German corporal – Adolf Hitler.



Breaking down all the demagoguery between these two party leaders into simple and understandable phrases, their disagreement was as follows: Trotsky believed that the Russian Revolution was not the goal, but rather a means of igniting revolution in more developed countries in order to bring about a communist victory worldwide. Stalin's idea was that the victory of the Bolsheviks in Russia was a unique phenomenon valuable unto itself, and the most important task ahead was to finish establishing a socialist state liberated from the free market, rather than focus on exporting the revolution elsewhere.

The battle for the party revolved around this ideological core. Trotsky declared, "The creation of a independent socialist society was impossible for a single country in the world" and therefore called for an external revolutionary war. "The Socialist revolution," he wrote, "begins at the national level, develops to the international, and is completed at the global level. Thus, the Socialist revolution is permanent in a new, broader sense of the word: it does not receive its completion until the final triumph of a new society on our entire planet."

Stalin and his supporters objected, accusing the author's theory of permanent revolution as a subversive attempt to split the party: We can and must build socialism in the USSR. But in order to build socialism, we need above all to exist. We need a chance to breathe before another war, we need to ensure there will be no attempts at outside intervention; we need to fight for a certain minimum of international stability ... " In response, Trotsky used all his talent as a orator and polemicist to overshadow his less eloquent opponent. The speeches and statements of Stalin and Trotsky's time were mostly devoted to mutual accusations. After

presenting their arguments, each went on to attack the other. In this battle, the ultimate weapon was quoting Lenin, because everyone knows that if you want, you can dig up anything. Going through the two opponents' arguments would be useless, they were boring and would put even the most interested reader to straight to sleep. It's more important to answer a different question: what really happened to the Soviet party elite? What is behind this (seemingly) theoretical dispute between Stalin and Trotsky?

Historians have tried to peel back the tons of semantic husk produced by the contenders in this discussion to try and find a single kernel of sense. But the truth lies elsewhere. It's in the biographies of Stalin and Trotsky; it's in the origins of our revolution. It's even in the places where these future opponents were on the eve of the Russian Empire's collapse and how they ended up at the top of the Bolshevik party.

At the time of the February revolution, Josef Stalin was in exile in Siberia. The provisional government gave him amnesty and allowed him to simply board a train to Petrograd. The hot-headed Georgian later became a staunch supporter of Lenin, dutifully carrying out all of the leader's instructions, and became directly involved in the organization of the October revolution. But, he had nothing to do with the obscure financial support that flowed into the Bolshevik Party.

Trotsky was a different story. At that same time in February, he was in faraway America, where, in his own words, he was doing nothing. Trotsky's profession was to be a professional revolutionary. Apparently this sort of work pays extremely well, as Trotsky returned to the Motherland with \$10,000 in his pockets. Today, now that the ole' greenbacks have devalued considerably, this amount seems laughable, but at the turn of the century American currency was a force. Therefore, in present-day terms this amount was worth 20-30 times as much – and this was just what he had tucked in his pocket, mind you. For incidentals, so to speak. The main funding supplied to the Russian Revolution from American bankers was transferred through accounts in neutral Sweden and briefcases of inconspicuous figures stealthily entering the country. No one disputes that Vladimir Lenin was brought home in the "closed wagon" with a bulging suitcase full of cash. No, it is an indisputable fact that the Bolsheviks were swimming in money. Who gave it to them? The Germans? Partly, but it should be understood that a substantial part of Lenin's "German" money originated from American loans given out to German government. Just like Lenin, Trotsky was connected to some dark circles and had relationships with various intelligence agencies. Having returned to their homeland, Trotsky and Lenin quickly teamed up, instantly forgetting their past enmity. It should be noted that Trotsky joined the Bolshevik Party only in the summer of 1917, however, in organizing the October uprising, he put in more effort than any other Bolshevik leader, Lenin included.

In other words, Leon Trotsky was representing American investment (or Anglo-Saxon intelligence) in the new revolutionary Russia. Therefore, he took the appropriate actions and expressed the appropriate ideas...

It's enough to cite a single fact about Comrade Trotsky and all becomes clear. In the early 20's, he headed the People's Commissariat of Communications. It was under his leadership that this organization contracted with Swedish firm Nydkvist and Holm for a massive purchase of steam locomotives.

Everything about this order is interesting. Firstly, the quantity – 1,000 locomotives. Secondly, the price – 200 million gold rubles. The other details are no less curious. It's no secret that Sweden is not a habitat for elephants, but the fact that the Scandinavian country is far from being the world leader in locomotive production also somehow escaped everyone. Nydkvist and Holm did not even have the production capacity to meet the Soviet order at the time. Therefore, the two sides agreed to a transaction under this scheme: Red Russia would pay up front, the Swedes would then build factories, and then send us the locomotives.

In the entire history of the firm, Nydkvist and Holm had never produced more than 40 locomotives per year. But, it decided to muster its strength and produced as many as 50 in 1921! Further down the road, the order was distributed evenly over the course of five years, during which the Swedes used our money to build a factory! In 1922, the buyer received 200 locomotives, and from 1923-1925 it received 250 per year. In addition, the Soviet Union played the role of not only the buyer, but also the lender in this deal. And this had nothing to do with an advance payment for the locomotives. In May 1920, the firm received not only an advance of 7 million Swedish krona, but also an interest-free loan of 10 million krona "for the construction of a machine shop and boiler room." According to the loan agreement, this was to be repaid upon delivery of the final 500 locomotives. Had the Soviet order been reduced, then the Swedes could have easily kept the money! For example, the Swedish side could have delayed the shipment, and the text of the document did not provide for cases in which the contract with the Swedish company could be terminated.

But that's not all. The locomotives were ordered at twice the pre-war price – and they were not bought in depreciating currency, but gold rubles! It was quite a scandalous picture: excessive price, advance payment, no goods. And when would they arrive? Who knows? Any tax inspector or auditor who saw anything like this would begin to lick his chops. The deal smelled like a huge scandal and major promotion for anyone who uncovered the fraud.

The Soviet magazine, *Economist*, wrote about the strange deal in 1922. The article expressed bewilderment over such a strange way to do business. Furthermore, Frolov, the author, posed a logical question: why was it necessary to order the locomotives from Sweden in the first place? Would it not be better to develop, or rather, advance domestic industry? The Putilov firm in Petersburg produced 250 locomotives per year before the war. Why not give it a loan? Such an enormous sum of money could "enhance all of its locomotive plants and feed its workers."

Does such odd management by Comrade Trotsky surprise you? You'd be even more surprised by Lenin's reaction to this *Economist* article. "These are clearly all counter-revolutionaries, Entente henchmen, organized by servants and spies attempting to influence our youth. We must see to it that we capture and continue to constantly, systematically capture these "military spies" and send them back", the leader of the proletariat wrote. He then asked Felix Dzerzhinsky, head of the Cheka secret police to close the magazine.

But back to the price of this deal that was so unprofitable for Russia and that is forbidden to criticize: **200 million gold rubles – that is not only a colossal sum. It was a quarter of the country's gold reserves at the time!**

So what does this strange behavior of Lenin and Trotsky really mean? It means that debts must be paid, and promises kept. The money spent on Russia's collapse had to be returned. This was one of the agreements between the representatives of Western governments and the Bolsheviks. Because Lenin remained in power for so long, he broke his agreements with his "partners" in British intelligence only gradually, and in the end it was only a few. Having been put at Russia's helm only to ruin it, he used this cover to do the opposite — sew its territory back together. Hence the logic of his actions. We will not pay off the Tsar's debts. We will make concessions. We will not give up our authority, and the spent money will be returned.

So, with Trotsky it is more or less understood. What does Hitler have to do with this? We'll get to that in the next chapter.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008).



Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 25/11/2010

In order to properly understand the relationship between the Bolsheviks and the West, it is important to remember that the Leninists «cheated» the Anglo-Saxons. They underlined the most important points: they didn't sell off the country; they didn't give out its wealth. But as long as the Russian Civil War was ongoing, there was hope that the Bolsheviks would «come to their senses» and do «what was necessary.» There was little support for the resisters against communism and Bolshevism. But, even without them, there was no getting around that someone had to play the role of the butcher and boogey man to ensure the loyalty of the more firebrand revolutionaries.

Likewise, in 1920-1921, there was not much need for the German National Socialists. Therefore, any support that they turned out and their modest successes in those years can be attributed to Hitler's talents and the enthusiasm of his friends and admirers. At that time it was mostly kind-hearted old ladies that were giving the Nazis a bit of campaign money. So things for the pure Aryans were going from bad to worse. «Up to the middle of 1921, the party could not maintain a cashier; its workers that were out putting up posters did not have money for glue!»

Portraits of Hitler at the time show him in simple, often second-hand clothes. He lived in a squalid little pre-furnished room on Triftstrasse, with worn linoleum on the floor. His only furniture was a bed, bookshelf, one chair and a makeshift table[*Hanfstaengl, Ernst 'Putzi'. Hitler: The Missing Years*]. Frideling, the granddaughter of Hitler's favorite composer, Richard Wagner described him as wearing «Bavarian leather breeches, short coarse wool socks, red and blue checkered short and a short blue jacket that hung baggily on his bony figure.»[*Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives by Alan Bullock*]

Another description: «in heavy boots, a dark suit and leather vest with a strange little mustache, he is not really impressive. Looks like a waiter at some train station restaurant.»[*Hanfstaengl, Ernst 'Putzi'. Hitler: The Missing Years*]

Hitler's attitude towards work was also extremely peculiar: «He drove everyone to despair, because no one could ever be certain whether or not he would show up to a planned meeting and it was impossible to force a decision out of him.»

Pfeiffer von Zalomon, the future head of the Nazi Storm troopers said that the first time he saw his Fuhrer, he generally refused to get to know him, because he was dressed like a bum: old business card, yellow leather boots and a backpack on his back. Another described Hitler attire in this period as: a blue suit, violet shirt, brown vest and a bright red tie.[Joachim C. Fest, *Hitler*] You would agree that the spectacle of the future Fuhrer was quite odd. Today, we would say that his branding and marketing people would have a lot of work to do. But it worked! Can anyone imagine 1941 Hitler in shorts?



Hitler had very modest personal expenses. On Easter 1923, he got a few marks from Goering to go for a holiday excursion in the mountains for himself. Later recalling these years, he said «for a long time I ate only Tyrolean apples. It is incredible the amount of saving we did back then. Ever mark saved was later spent by the party.»[*Konrad Heiden, Fuhrer*]

As they say, beggars can't be choosers, and that is why Hitler's first followers were all so idealistic. Because their leader did not work for money, but for the idea, and this brought no less respect and admiration to Hitler than his oratorical skills. When did the Nazis' financial position begin to improve? It appeared when they needed it the most. As we can see, there was no such need for it in 1921, nor was it there in early 1922. Historians tell us nothing about the Nazis' financial «miracle» during this period.



From April 10 to May 19, 1922, Soviet Russia, then called the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic took part in an international conference in the Italian city of Genoa. In essence, it was the Bolshevik leadership's coming out party before the «civilized» world. The conversation, as always, was about money. Western governments made massive financial claims, including both war and prewar debts with interest. Furthermore, they demanded that the Bolsheviks pay off – with interest – all of the White government's assets that it had not covered (!) as well as reimbursement for all foreign-owned businesses that had been nationalized. All of this, according to the Western experts, totaled 18 billion gold rubles.

Of course, the Bolsheviks could not afford this. The annual payments would have reached 80 percent of Russia's budget at the time! The entire calculation was based on this: unable to pay, the Bolsheviks were

to simply «surrender» Russia and accept subjugation, having passed it to Entente management – a process arranged with the help of Kerensky and Lenin: the revolutionary collapse of the Russian Empire.

That's where Vladimir Lenin gave the negotiating partners the finger! Rather than unconditionally assuming the debts and

financial bondage, without a trace of embarrassment the Soviet delegation rolled out a counter suit for foreign intervention and blockade – 30 billion gold rubles in all. After a few days, the dumbstruck Western diplomats were presented with a more moderate option. The Bolsheviks agreed to recognize Russia's prewar debts and were prepared to offer asset holders the right to rent or receive compensations for their former property. In return, England, France and Italy would de jure recognize the Soviet government, give it financial aid, «forget» about the nationalized businesses, and cancel the war debts and the interest thereon.

No one had ever spoken with the victors of the First World War so brazenly. While all that was happening and the Western delegation was discussing the Bolsheviks' unprecedented demands, the Soviet delegation made a diplomatic move of great importance. On April 16, 1922, in the Genoan suburb of Rapallo, the RSFSR and Germany signed a permanent treaty mutually abandoning claims of reimbursement for military and non-military losses and expenses. Furthermore, Germany recognized the nationalization of German state and private property in the RSFSR! **The treaty was signed at night in secret and the diplomats from the rest of the Western delegation only learned about it after the fact.**

It was too much! Lenin's Russia had managed to cleverly wrap the English and the French around its finger. Of course, after this the Genoa Conference accomplished nothing. Following its failure, another attempt was made to convince the Bolsheviks to hand Russia over to the West. At the Hague Conference (June 15-20, 1922), the Soviet delegation stood by the same positions that it held in Genoa. It was clear to the Western powers that they would have to speak with the out-of-control Bolsheviks differently. And in Germany as well, which had so clearly demonstrated its independence, the West would need to impose order. British intelligence did not spur revolutions in Russia and Germany so that they would become friends!

Just two days after the signing of the Treaty of Rapallo, April 18, 1922, the governments of the Entente, the Little Entente (Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Romania), as well as Poland and Portugal sent Germany a defiant reproach. In it, they accused Germany of disloyalty towards the Allies for having «secretly signed a treaty with Russia behind the backs of its colleagues.» The press was in an uproar. As a result, the leaders of the German delegation, J. Wirth, and W. Rathenau visited the Soviet delegation the next day and begged (!) them to nullify the treaty. The panic in Germany's «free and democratic» government was so great that their delegation was constantly running to the British mission, calling Berlin, and again attempting to convince the delegation of Soviet Russia pretend that no one had ever signed any agreement! Of course, they were unable to waver the position of the Russian diplomats and the treaty was saved.

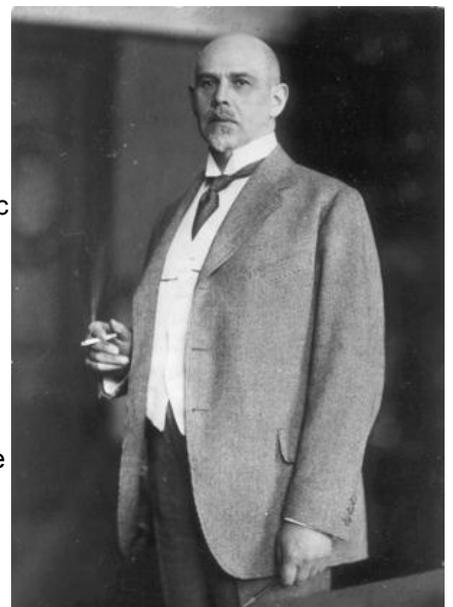
At once, the necessary Anglo-Saxon assets began to activate in the country of beer and sausages. Like frogs in a drying swamp, they were waiting for their time. The swamp dried up, and as the country fell into a stupor, they were waiting. So when the life-giving moisture was added, unprecedented activity appeared among Germany's political parties – especially the necessary ones – the Nazis.

As I recall, the Treaty of Rapallo was signed on April 16, 1922, it just so happened that coincidentally the Nazi party experienced a «jump in the number of party members» in the spring of 1922! It was in the years 1922-1923 that Germany was hit with runaway inflation. The population was rapidly becoming impoverished. Yet, precisely around mid-1922, Adolf Hitler suddenly had money. Quite a lot of money. Because of this, he planned a party congress in Munich in January 1923. Five thousand excellently (and newly) outfitted storm troopers were to march in front of their leader. At the same time, Hitler rented 12 sites for rallies, and hired orchestras, folk dance groups and even a famous clown to attract the public. Immediately after Rapallo, in the spring of 1922, the circulation of Hitler's newspaper, *Völkischer Beobachter*, grew from 8,000 to 17,500 copies. At the end of the congress, it became started printing daily. What interesting «coincidences» ...

Now we can answer the question why mysterious foreign sponsors aided along the young Nazi movement. German nationalists actively used external forces to destabilize the country. The Nazis were not interesting or valuable in and of themselves, but rather as a tool to provoke a governmental crisis and remove the leaders, despised by the Anglo-Saxons, who dared to sign a treaty with the Bolsheviks. The Weimar Republic was a democratic government that could easily resign in the case of a serious deterioration of the internal political situation. And if it didn't resign it could easily be killed off with the help of the nationalists. What was the signing date of the Soviet-German Treaty of Rapallo? – *April 16, 1922.* And on *June 24, 1922* a group of nationalist conspirators assassinated German foreign minister Walter Rathenau, who was Jewish. It was an obvious lesson for all German politicians: the victim was a supporter of closer relations with Moscow, albeit gradually, while keeping a eye on the West.

Later, on November 14, 1922, German Chancellor Joseph Wirth, who sanctioned the Treaty of Rapallo, was dismissed. Wirth sincerely desired a German-Soviet rapprochement, but was also an advocate of gradual steps, fearing the reaction of «the Western powers to such a manifestation of independence in German foreign policy.» The death of Walter Rathenau was a convincing sign that his fears were not groundless.

As internal tension rose within Germany, external pressure increased simultaneously on the German government. The pretext was the delay in reparations payment. Not much earlier, the Entente countries were not hurrying the Germans on this front, but suddenly it was a different matter. Even stricter measures were to follow the assassination of Rathenau and the resignation of Wirth. In January 1923, French forces occupied the Ruhr region of Germany – its main industrial area – to take control of transit and coal mining activities. The German government urged its citizens to take up only passive resistance. But, the French behaved like real occupiers. For example, they fired machine guns into a workers' demonstration in Essen, killing 13 and wounding over 30. When nearly half a million people showed up for the victims'



funerals, a French court sentenced the owner of the company and eight of his executives to 15 and 20 years in prison. All of Germany clenched its fists in indignation. Ambushes and acts of sabotage against French troops sprang up across the Ruhr, which were followed by more executions by the occupier. And what about the Nazis, holding rallies cloaked in the uniforms of extreme German patriots.

Those who understand the true sources of Hitler's financing will not be surprised that members of his party took no part in the fighting the French. On the contrary, Hitler personally promised to boot out anyone who dared to take an active part in resisting the French occupation of the Ruhr, and there were times when he made good on this promise even though just six months earlier he had spoken of the need for guerrilla warfare in the case of the occupation of the Ruhr!

Bolstered and empowered, the Nazi Party could then be easily used, like other nationalist groups, to destabilize Germany's internal situation. What a cruel irony of fate! Those who shout the loudest about Glorious Russia, Germany, etc. are in most cases being blindly used as instruments of their countries' geopolitical opponents to weaken and break up apart their homeland. Let us remember our noble, but shortsighted Whites. Rejecting the very idea of «trading the Motherland,» the leaders of the White movement eventually lost the Civil War and left the country in the hands of the Bolsheviks. Modern Russian skinheads and ultranationalists have no idea that by harassing the «Blacks,» they're causing great harm to our country. It has nothing to do with the country's image, but rather that interethnic violence in a multiethnic country always leads to a schism, which is what its external enemies are looking for. **Likewise, Nazi Hitler wittingly or unwittingly played into the hands of his French and English financiers. It was not his mythical «separatism,» and thus neither was it «patriotism»!**

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008).

Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism (IV)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 28/12/2010

About a year before Hitler organized the Beer Hall Putsch, some curious personalities appeared in his entourage, and historians have still been unable to determine the origin of the sums of money that they brought with them. The cash flowed in from many sides. In addition to the French and English “Swiss” money, American money also fell into Adolf Hitler’s pockets. All the same, the powers were searching for political figures in Germany in 1922, someone who could be used depending on the situation: to change objectionable politicians, carry out assassinations and provocations. No one was thinking of putting Hitler in power yet. Before Munich, hardly anyone had heard of him.

Therefore, U.S. Military Attaché in Germany Capt. Truman-Smith initially met with others – retired General Ludendorff, who had commanded the Wehrmacht in WWI and Crown Prince Ruprecht. They told the American about the new rising star. On November 20, 1922, the captain met with the future Führer in his skuzzy second-floor apartment [*William Shearer “The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich”*]. Hitler was quite candid with the American. Obviously, if the military attaché was getting into politics – not cannons and rifles – then his range of duties was wider than to handle simple military matters. The still unknown leader of the small local Bavarian party spoke about his intention to “eliminate Bolshevism,” “throw off the shackles of Versailles,” establish a dictatorship, create a strong government. In fact, taking advantage of the rare occasion when American intelligence would come to him in person, Hitler offered himself as the “sword of civilization” in the fight against Marxism – meaning against Russia!

The proposal was timely – these fanatics could come in handy anytime. For now, of course, it was not the time to fight the Russians, but this guy was worth a look. Returning from Berlin, Truman-Smith gave a detailed report, which the embassy sent back to Washington on November 25, 1922. But, the trouble was that the official military attaché of the United States could not engage so actively with a German politician in accordance with his diplomatic status. The Yankees, however, found Hitler so promising that they put the future Führer in touch with a contact in American intelligence on the spot. The Nazi leader invited the diplomat to his next rally, but Truman-Smith did not go himself. He instead sent his “buddy” Ernst Sedgwick Hanfstaengl. Hanfstaengl was the son of a successful art dealer and had dual U.S. – German citizenship. He was born in Bavaria, and graduated from Harvard University in 1909. The half-German tranquilly spent the whole of WWI in America. Not only was he, as a German citizen, not arrested – even after the United States declared war on Germany – but after promising “not to engage in any anti-American activities,” he was left alone. Why? Because his lawyer, was U.S. Secretary of State Theodore Roosevelt! [*Hanfstaengl: “Hitler: The lost years”*]



But, when Germany lost the war, Hanfstaengl immediately hurried to his native country. In a devastated Germany caught in the grips of violent inflation, the life of Ernst “the American” was an island of prosperity and abundance. He always had money, but the income sources were not completely transparent: the cursed inflation had totally destroyed his father’s business. The “official” version attributes his well being to some art gallery in America. A convincing explanation that was totally unverified, which means it was very convenient...

Having received the invitation to take part in Hitler’s rally. Hanfstaengl immediately “was filled with sympathy for him” and the two became fast friends. He even wrote his last two memoirs entitled *My Friend Adolf, My Enemy Hitler* and *Hitler: the Lost Years*. I recommend everyone reads these books. Why? Not due their particular literary style, but for the sake of the significant facts they put forth. It turns out that vanity is not only a characteristic of poets and artists, generals and writers. Intelligence officials also commit this sin. Therefore, they take their time as they get older to write a modest little book, in which, of course they do not tell the whole truth. Instead, they sprinkle it with well known facts and obscure details in order to show the “thoughtful reader” that the author had secretly made history without anyone previously noticing – helping the strange fanatic called Adolf Hitler.

And he had stuff to write about. At a towering two-meters tall, Ernst earned the nickname “Putzi” among the Nazis, meaning “kid” (and “funny” and “amusing”). Under this name he entered German history books in the Nazi movement. Historians remember nothing, and paint Hanfstaengl as a joker, forgetting that such a role is the most convenient for the hidden influence of a puppet master.

Putzi’s true value in forming the Nazi’s into a party and Hitler into a leader is still not fully appreciated. The pianist, Hanfstaengl, brought the uncouth corporal into Munich’s elite, as well as its artistic and literary circles. Contacts like Hanfstaengl’s family gave Hitler much needed respectability and helped him to establish important relationships. In essence, Putzi and his wife Helen were the first well-to-do family that opened their doors to him. Above all, they were his first branding and image-making team. Hitler learned how to act in high society and acquired the proper manners.

The Hanfstaengl villa was always open to him, and there, the future fuhrer not only played the piano of his beloved Wagner, but also picked up some money. Putzi Hanfstaengl was rich and could afford to help out a novice politician – to direct, and put on the right path. In this memoirs, Hanfstaengl openly and honestly states the ideas he engrained into the

evolving fuehrer: "If there's another war, whoever has America on their side will win. The only sensible policy that you should follow is friendship with the United States. If they Americans end up on your enemy's side, you will lose any war..." [*Hanfstaengl: "Hitler: The lost years"*]

It should be noted that this sermon was not addressed to a head of state or governmental leader, but rather to a still totally unknown chief of a fringe organization. Thanks to the editor who wrote the introduction to Hanfstaengl's book, he formulated the "buffoon"'s thoughts effectively in brief: "His thesis was that Germany would never find balance and greatness again without rapprochement with Britain and especially the United States. The fundamental point that he tried to affix in Hitler's brain was that all thoughts of settling scores in Europe would be illusory if the two maritime powers join the opposing side." [*ibid*]

Good thinking. And if you develop these ideas further, we end up with the following: you have to befriend England and the U.S and fight Russia. Where else have we heard this sound reasoning ... somewhere ... But where? From Hitler himself in *Mein Kampf!* The result is quite interesting: in 1923, Hanfstaengl holds a series of geopolitical discussions with Hitler, enlightening the future fuehrer and expanding his horizons. And already in 1924, "the student" writes his own book, word for word repeating the thesis of his friend. So who is the real author of *Mein Kampf?* It turns out it was an American spy. If anyone still doubts why and for what Adolf Hitler met Ernst Hanfstaengl "by chance", just read his book, and all the doubts will erase themselves. Far too much in it hints to just for whom the Nazi's wealthy American "friend" was working. Hitler was no doubt a gifted orator. But this gift had to be developed and tweaked, and Ernst Hanfstaengl inspired confidence in his friend, Adolf, raising his oratorical talents to even greater heights: "I told him about the effectiveness of expressive sayings in American political life, and explained how it strengthened and sharpened headlines, churning out ideas with a phonetic, alliterative effect." [*Hanfstaengl: "Hitler: The lost years"*]

Hitler agreed. He absorbed it all like a sponge. "In many ways, Hitler was still malleable and obedient," [*ibid*] Hanfstaengl wrote. But, in developing his oratorical talent, Hitler asked his teacher a reasonable question: "You are absolutely right. But how can I get through to the German people, without the press? The newspapers totally ignore me. How can build on my success as an orator with our pitiful *Volkischer Beobachter*, which comes out with my speeches only once a week? We will not achieve anything until it prints daily." [*ibid*]

And in the square, November 1923, Hitler would attempt a coup. But to gain support among the masses, you need propaganda. And to propagandize, you need money. But, alas, money was nowhere to be found. It might have never been found, as the future fuehrer stepped forward to speak during the beer festival in Munich, had he not remembered the saying "a friend in the market is better than money in the chest." Adolf Hitler did not have a friend in the market, but he did have one truly rich pal named Ernst Hanfstaengl, and that was enough, for it was him who provided the propaganda money! "In March 1923, Hanfstaengl gave Hitler a loan of \$1,000 — crazy money in those days." [*Konrad Heiden: "Der Führer"*]

Don't be deceived by the word loan. There are plenty of reasons to believe that Hitler was in no hurry to pay Putzi back, and \$1,000 at that time really was crazy money! In fact, one thousand, or even one dollar, according to Hanfstaengl was a fortune! [*Hanfstaengl: "Hitler: The lost years"*]

With the money from their American benefactor, the Nazis bought a new printing machine for their newspaper, the *Volkischer Beobachter*. Hitler's paper was no longer a little bulletin — it was a normally formatted newspaper and was running every day! But Hanfstaengl did not stop with the creation of the Nazis' primary mouthpiece. He personally attracted the cartoonist Schwartzer to work on a new header and caps, and also suggested a new motto for the paper — "Work and Bread." [*ibid*]

Having put the Nazi press in motion, Hanfstaengl turned to helping Hitler with small, but very important matters. It was he that explained to his friend Adolf how important it was to have the right type of music to energize the crowd and pump up their enthusiasm. As an example, Putzi played Harvard fight songs for the fuehrer and Hitler even "made the Storm trooper orchestra rehearse the melody." Hanfstaengl then *personally* composed a dozen new tunes for Storm trooper marches! [*ibid*] And it was to the tune of these "triumphant marches," written for Americans, that Stormtroopers would march under the Brandenburg Gates on the day that Hitler became chancellor.

On this matter, Hanfstaengl concealed the fact that he aided the Nazis by transferring them money. He wrote about this a few times in his memoirs: "I decided that I would secretly support the National Socialist Party"; "I ... understood that any assistance I give, must be done in secret"; "I still kept my aid to the Nazis entirely secret and could not afford any rumblings about it." [*ibid*]

Why did he have to hide it? His explanation was very unconvincing: "I was a member of the family business." What was Hanfstaengl doing in Germany that was so important that could walk the streets with Adolf Hitler, but not help him with money? What else was Hanfstaengl up to, other than teaching Hitler, sponsoring him, and accompanying him on business trips? It's difficult to tell from his memoirs. The author was mum on his commercial dealings.

However, he did not forget to tell us how, on his first visit to his friend Adolf's apartment, he became acquainted with his bookshelf. Would you be interested to know what the head of a political party was reading in his spare time? Probably so. If you looked at his shelf, would you remember the titles? You probably would have recognized and remembered a few. But, in writing your memoirs 20 years later, an exact list would be difficult to recollect. But, Ernst Hanfstaengl was such a great friend of the Nazi leader, than he did something rather unusual for most. "The books were so diverse. Finding the time, I made an inventory," [*Hanfstaengl: "Hitler: The lost years"*] wrote the American. Such behavior is strange for the average person, natural for an intelligence officer.

One is left with the distinct impression, that contact with Hitler, and gathering information about him was Hanfstaengl's full-time job, and all his other activities appear to be nothing more than a cover. Indeed, for example, Hanfstaengl was supposedly spent an entire year writing a screenplay, but this film was never shot. Why? Because Putzi was not working a screenplay at all. He was meticulously and systematically engaged in one thing — preparing Germany's future fuehrer. A

story about filmmaking would easily fend off potential questions about his occupation. After all, such a profession didn't exist at the time – helping Hitler.

“The party was always short of money,”[*ibid*] Hanfstaengl wrote. So why did not the six-foot friend and sponsor give two, or three, or ten thousand dollars, if his ulterior motive was to prop up the novice Hitler? Very simple: he was rich, but by no means the millionaire that his “legend” suggested, and he could not sacrifice more than what a rich bourgeois could afford “for the cause.” One thousand dollars, no problem. Ten thousand – no. But he could making important introductions and advise. On the eve of the putsch, Hitler went to Switzerland – long a nest of spies from every country of the world – for money. I wonder if it was his kind friend who sent him there?

That remains unknown, but another fact is demonstrably true: after the failure of the putsch, Hitler came running to Hanfstaengl's house in the village of Uffing about 60 km from Munich.[*Desmond Seward: :Napoleon and Hitler*] In desperation, his hysterical nature came to its limits. Seeing no other alternative, Adolf Hitler decided to kill himself and put a revolver to his temple. As we know, he didn't go through with it. To whom do we owe our sincerest thanks for rescuing the life of the most abominable monster in history? — Hanfstaengl's wife. She knocked the revolver out of Hitler's hand. Hitler was later arrested at Hanfstaengl's house and taken to prison where he began to work Hanfstaengl's thoughts into a book. The Fuhrer's first act of freedom after leaving prison was to go not to Hering or Rosenberg, but to the Hanfstaengl's new house across the Isar River...

The Hanfstaengl couple managed to save Hitler's life twice. The first time was in the spring of 1923 during a road trip to Berlin. The road went through Saxony, and Communists had in effect taken over the region. Therefore, in this part of Germany, there was warrant for Hitler's arrest and “even a price on his head.” The Communist police stopped their car, and the Fuhrer's life held in the balance. At that moment, Hanfstaengl extended his Swiss passport (which he used to return to Germany from the U.S.) and explained that he was a foreigner heading to the Leipzig market escorted by a chauffeur and lackey. “You saved my life,” Hitler said at the time. In the following years, he always recalled that day with great appreciation. However, Hanfstaengl himself wrote that “he was nevertheless offended that I called him my lackey.”

The grateful Hitler would not forget his friend and subsequently appointed him to the key post of foreign press secretary of the party. Furthermore, Putzi headed the foreign press division in the Fuhrer's deputy's office. In trips abroad, he heavily promoted the new German political class.

A skeptic would say that proves nothing and he would be right! But there are much more interesting facts in Hanfstaengl's biography. For a modest press secretary, Hanfstaengl had some truly unbelievable contacts and acquaintances.

In the summer of 1932, an extremely influential British politician came on a personal visit – Winston Churchill. One curious episode emerged later in Sir Winston's memoirs: “In the hotel, Regina, a gentleman introduced himself to someone in my entourage. His surname was Hanfstaengl and he spoke at length about the Fuhrer, with whom he was apparently very close. Since he seemed a jovial and talkative person, and moreover spoke impeccable English, I invited him to lunch. He was exceptionally interesting in talking about Hitler's activities and views; he seemed totally enthralled by him. **In all likelihood, he was assigned to make contact with me and clearly tried to make a good impression.** After lunch, we took great pleasure as he sat at the piano and deftly played through so many theatre numbers and songs. It seemed he knew all of my favorite English songs, and he was adept at keeping everyone entertained. As it turned out, he was the Fuhrer's closest confidante. He told me I should meet Hitler and to arrange it, nothing would be easier[*Winston Churchill: “Second World War”*].”

Sir Winston presented the episode as if a random acquaintance tried to introduce him to the Fuhrer. Hanfstaengl's side of the story reads quite differently: “I spent a good deal of time in the company of his son Randolph (son of Churchill – N.S.) over the course of our pre-election trips. I even arranged for him to fly with us one or two times. He brought to my attention that his father would soon arrive in Germany and that we should organize a meeting. [*Hanfstaengl: “Hitler: The lost years”*]

You will agree that after this fraternization with his son, who took a few flights organized by Hitler and Hanfstaengl, that Putzi to him was something more than “a gentleman who introduced himself to someone in my entourage.” But, one way or another, the Churchill agreed to the meeting: “At the time I did not have any national prejudice against Hitler. I knew little of his doctrine or personal qualities. I am enthralled by people who rise to the defense of their defeated native lands, even if I myself am on the other side. He had the total right to be a German patriot, if he so desired. [*Winston Churchill: “Second World War”*]

But who charged Hanfstaengl with “making contact” with the British politician? Who ordered him to organize a meeting between the two great leaders? Hitler himself? No. The Fuehrer did not ask him to establish this connection because he didn't even go to the meeting with Churchill, in spite of Ernst Hanfstaengl's many persuasions! “Thus, Hitler missed his only opportunity to meet me,”[*ibid*] Churchill lamented. A serious politician cannot act that way – first request a meeting with one of the leading politicians of the most powerful country in the world and not show up. That's childish and foolish. Half of a year later, Hitler would seize power, and he would never make Churchill's personal acquaintance. It turns out that it was not the Nazis who ordered Hanfstaengl to introduce Hitler to Churchill, but rather the same intelligence service that so deftly turned Adolf Hitler into the rising star of German politics. Otherwise, why would he know Churchill's son, and why would they drag him along for the pre-election flights?

There is only one answer: all of Hanfstaengl's activities were meant to convince Hitler of the necessity of friendship with England and the United States, and in order to do so, he pushed Hitler towards the strongest men on God's green Earth. Indeed, even the Fuhrer's absence did not prevent the British lord from discussing several very sensitive subjects. With whom? With Hanfstaengl. “Say, what does your boss think about an alliance between France, England and your country?”[*Hanfstaengl: “Hitler: The lost years”*] Churchill asked.

And why did the old fox Winston come to Germany in the first place, if not to personally have a look at the man that would in six months become Germany's head of state?

Hitler's friend still did a lot of good for him. For example, in February 1934, he left without the Fuhrer's consent to meet with ... Benito Mussolini. The modest press secretary's mission was to nudge El Duce to normalize relations. It is just not right, Hanfstaengl told him, that "such difficulties can exist between our two Fascist states[ibid]." As we know from history, it was at precisely at that moment that the rapprochement between the two dictators began. It is worthwhile to pause and ask another question here: how in the world did Hanfstaengl know how to get an appointment with the head of Italy? Really any German who arrives in Italy is immediately welcomed with Chianti and an invitation to speak with Mussolini? Our hero's title was not nearly high enough to receive such treatment.



But Hanfstaengl's connections were truly fantastical. If, while leafing through Putzi's gripping memoirs your thoughts stray to the adventures of Baron von Munchausen and his tall tales, you are mistaken. Because even if the account of Putzi's visit to Mussolini is difficult to believe, there is concrete evidence of Hanfstaengl's improbable powers. After having done so much for the Reich, he left Germany in March 1937. More precisely, snuck out, supposedly after getting into conflict with some in Hitler's inner circle and felt his life was threatened.

And where did our hero run off to? – to his native America. There, it seems he had one more good friend, a Harvard classmate – U.S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt! What would become of our German protagonist who worked for Hitler as the party's secretary to the foreign press? What of the fact that in that post, he laid wreaths in the United States at memoirs adorned with the eagle and swastika?

During the Second World War, Hanfstaengl would work ... as an advisor to President Roosevelt! [*William Shearer "The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich"*]

Officially, he was an expert on Nazi Germany. He worked under arrest – meaning under guard. Ernst Hanfstaengl was guarded by American Army Sergeant Egon Hanfstaengl. Odd coincidence? No, it was his son, who was whisked away from Germany at just the right time to guard Daddy **by personal order of the president!** What a friendship, which lasted until the Nazis were strong and in power. It was not necessary to help, direct or advise any further. They had the war thanks to those who sought out Hitler, thanks to Hanfstaengl's labors, who was also at hand. But perhaps, the "contract" simply expired? This portion of history remains dark, along with all of Hitler's rise to power.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008).

Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism

(V)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 11/01/2011

But back to Russia. In giving the finger to his Western Partners and breaking Russia's diplomatic isolation at the Genoa Conference by signing the Treaty of Rapallo, Lenin had expended the last of his strength. In May 1922, he had a stroke. It was the first time that the issue of his successor came up. In fact, Lenin had not picked anyone to replace him, and after his first stroke, he was not fully able to run the country. Thus began the struggle for Lenin's legacy between Trotsky and Stalin.



Everyone in the Soviet Union knew the date of Lenin's death: **January 21, 1924**. But, almost no one remembers another date that is no less important in understanding the origins of fascism. The English waited until Lenin died, and only then did they recognize the Soviet Union. The leaders of Britain had no problem with communism, they simply did not want to work with the man they had sent to destroy the country and surrender it to Western control. Lenin took care of the former, but not the latter. And, in Genoa he had proved that he could pull off diplomatic feats as cleverly as his British «friends.» Of course, matters such as establishing diplomatic relations aren't accomplished in a week. Consultations were active already before the leader's death, and when Britain recognized the USSR nine days after Lenin's passing, it was sending a direct and unambiguous signal of which

political course would receive the most understanding. Lenin's departure gave an excellent opportunity to correct the problems caused by his sharp cunning. And there to correct the problem was Trotsky, on whom the Anglo-Saxons placed their hopes.

Now let us return to the ideological differences between Joseph Stalin and Leon Trotsky – between the theory of creating a socialist state and the fundamental inability to do so. What does it mean to create a new social order? It means struggle, blood, civil war, death, and devastation. On that point, Trotsky and Stalin more or less agreed. But, once the battle was over, it was time rebuild the country, and that is where the disagreements began. Stalin believed that it was necessary to focus on establishing socialism in the USSR, and, to that end, to build new factories, plants, railroads. Socialism should improve the life of the working man, and that meant building kindergartens, schools, libraries, fighting illiteracy and ignorance, investing in infrastructure improvements, building resorts and summer homes for workers – not only to restore Russia, but also to develop and improve it.

What did Trotsky suggest? Socialism in a single separate Russia was impossible. Therefore, large-scale construction was meaningless. What's the use of building a ceiling without laying the foundation? And the only foundation for a better life in Russia could be a worldwide revolution. That was the task at hand, and only afterwards should the rest have been dealt with. That meant there was no need for resorts or kindergartens, nor plants and factories. There was no need for anything, really, other than financing for revolutionary movements around the world and the creation of a strong army that could bring about the dawn of mankind by the tips of its swords. Trotsky's permanent revolution had to be permanently exported. What does that mean? That meant that at any moment the USSR might attack a random country at Comrade Trotsky's discretion – him and his foreign friends to whom Leon sent the «locomotive» money.

It was hardly an innocuous situation. If Trotsky had won, then all the forces of the country would have been used to menace the outside world. In that case, Comrade Trotsky would have given his British and American patrons an extraordinary opportunity to achieve the destruction of the Soviet Union by military force. Who would denounce Western aggression if the USSR itself were preparing to attack? No one, of course, everyone would applaud. In addition, the theory of exporting revolution allowed Britain to create tensions in opportune places with the blood of Russian soldiers. The Persian Shah does not want to give the British their oil? Then the Red Army can come to stir revolution, set the place ablaze and then fluffy White Brits would arrive to save the Persians from the savage communists. And, as a token of gratitude, they'd take the oil themselves.

The first big clash between Stalin and Trotsky occurred in January 1923 over the aforementioned occupation of the Ruhr. Trotsky called for Russia to support the communists who, as we recall, mounted an uprising in Hamburg in October 1923. That meant sacrificing friendship with Germany in the name of the ideas of world revolution – and friendship with Germany means more than just banquets, handshakes and smiles between diplomats. It means tools, machines, turbines, and lenses that only Germany can make, and that the Soviet Union desperately needed. Stalin was categorically against intervening, and no intervention occurred.

In January 1924, Lenin died and the struggle for power in Russia was out in the open. At the time, it was unclear who would win, but it was likely that crushing Russia would require another war. For that, the Anglo-Saxons would need a government to start it, and that government would need the appropriate leader.

The trial of the Nazi coup took place in February-March 1924. Hitler was sentenced to five years in prison. Wasting no time, he began to dictate his future book, *Mein Kampf*, to Rudolf Hesse. In it, as we remember, he relentlessly extolled the benefits of an Anglo-German alliance for both countries. Are you not shocked? He should have been sitting in a cell

becoming reformed, not writing a book! But, for the Fuhrer, prison was like a resort – good food, regular visiting hours: six hours a day.

A regime of preferential treatment for Hitler was installed in the prison. «The penitentiary looked like a delicatessen. You open a flower, fruit and wine shop with the inventory crammed in that cell,» as Ernst Hanfstaengl described the Fuhrer's «slave pen». [Hanfstaengl: "Hitler: The lost years"] Speaking of which, the American went to see him there, and not out of sentimentality. He was there to once again drag Hitler out of a tough situation. The manuscript of Hitler's «masterpiece» had been secretly whisked out of prison and was already readied at the *Volkischer Beobachter* printing house, but the Nazi printer had a lot of unpaid bills. If they were not paid off, all would have been lost.

“I have paid some of them and acknowledged the others, and that was enough to keep the paper afloat.”[Ibid] Hitler's guardian angel wrote in his memoirs. Most of the pro-British ideas in the book belonged to Hanfstaengl anyway, so it would have been a shame if it never saw the light of day. And it wouldn't take too much money, so why not. **And instead of five years in prison, Hitler served only thirteen months** [from November 12, 1923 to December 20, 1924]! The required help was small, but crucial ...

Hitler was released and then a financial miracle occurred. It would be later that Hitler would miraculously lift the German economy, but first the first «miracle» happened to him personally. The finished manuscript of his book, *Four Years of Struggle against Lies, Stupidity and Cowardice*, appeared in print under a new title – *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle). Its circulation was relatively small, and reader interest even smaller. In 1926, he released the second edition of *Mein Kampf*, but it was essentially the same. The first edition sold 10,000 copies in 1925, and about 7,000 were sold in 1926. In 1927, both editions found only 5,607 buyers, and in 1928, even less – only 3,015. [Joachim C. Fest's "Hitler"]

It is clear that a writer could not live off of such «sales» as it is now customary to say. But Adolf Hitler, the young «writer,» was living pretty well. It seems he had no other income, but that fact did not stop him from leading a carefree life. Just six months after being released from prison, he lived once again in his old apartment in Munich, but by the summer of 1925, he rented and then bought a villa in the Bavarian Alps – the famous future Obersalzberg. In addition, he bought himself the latest model six-seat (!) Mercedes Kompressor, something the average scribe cannot afford these days, let alone at a time in Germany when it was an extremely costly purchase [Ibid]. Hitler's lifestyle also acquired the glossiness appropriate for a Fuhrer: nice clothes, spare money, a car and chauffeur. The Weimar tax police were extremely interested in Hitler's unknown income sources that allowed him to live large fresh from his prison bunk. Responding to the tax inspectors, Hitler said «neither in 1924, nor in the first quarter of 1925 did I receive any income. My living expenses are covered by loans I have taken from the bank – the same source of the money I used to purchase an automobile.»

Hitler's correspondence with the tax authorities tells a different story. «I limit my personal needs down to the necessities, not taking alcohol or tobacco at all, eating in the most modest restaurants, and, except for miniscule rent, I do not carry any expenses as a writer and publicist...»[Ibid] Writer Adolf Hitler responded to the tax inspectors. Indeed, in the «profession» column, he wrote only «writer,» and all that was indicated in his income tax returns was «writer,» with income from book sales. But credit alone would not settle the tallies: his costs greatly exceeded his revenue, which is why the inspectors were asking questions. In his explanations, the Fuhrer cited loans that he took out for his purchases. However, it remains unclear to this day how he repayed them all.

December 10, 1928, Trotsky was exiled to the distant city of Verni (now Almaty, Kazakhstan). He traveled with all the amenities: a private wagon was made available for him to travel with members of his, his assembled personal archive, library and everything else he needed (including a dog and hunting tackle).

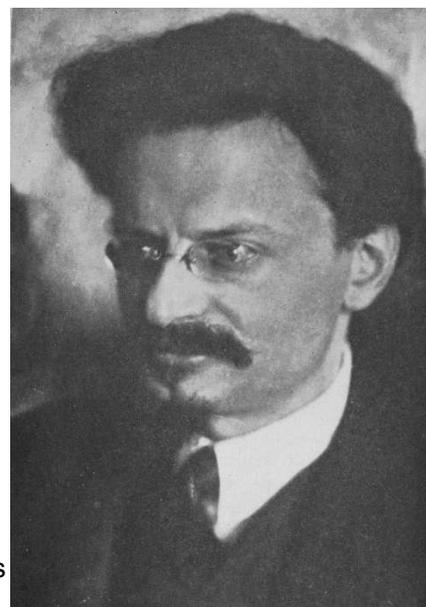
Of course, life for the leader of the failed world revolution turned much worse in exile. But for Hitler and the Nazis, the year of Trotsky's expulsion became, conversely, the start of the party's unprecedented growth. «Hitler's success and his doctrine can be tracked in this sense. In 1928, he possessed a total of 12 seats in the Reichstag. In 1930, this figure had grown to 107, and in 1932 – 230.» [W.Churchill "World War II"]

The Nazi Party rose sharply, becoming the main nationalist force, still in the south of the country, absorbing a multitude of small unions and nationalist groups. Then it began growing at the national level. In 1927 (still before Trotsky's exile), one account illustrated an extremely unflattering portrait of the Storm troopers after a march: «they were dressed in cheap, shabby uniforms, and truck that hauled them in was no better than an antiquated jalopy.» [Desmond Seward: "Napoleon and Hitler"]

How interconnected this world is! Sometimes it's simply incredible! Who would have thought that as soon as Leon Trotsky was sent to Almaty that the quality of uniforms and allowances for the Fascist Storm troopers would skyrocket? You don't believe this coincidence? Then try to find an unflattering description of one of their marches from 1928!

However, the true tipping point, after which Hitler rapidly and unrestrained surged to the top in Germany occurred in the first third of 1929. Again, for the umpteenth time the movement went under a fortunate metamorphosis, beginning, as usual, with the Fuhrer himself. In 1929, his biographers write that his tax return miraculously disappeared, still claiming «interest on loans.» [Joachim C. Fest's "Hitler"] There had been a real financial miracle, and Hitler was no longer in debt! At the same time, he again moved and lived in a nine-room apartment on Prinzregentenstrasse, a wealthy bourgeois neighborhood in Munich[Ibid]. He had a large entourage: aides, bodyguards, chauffeurs, cooks, and even gardeners.

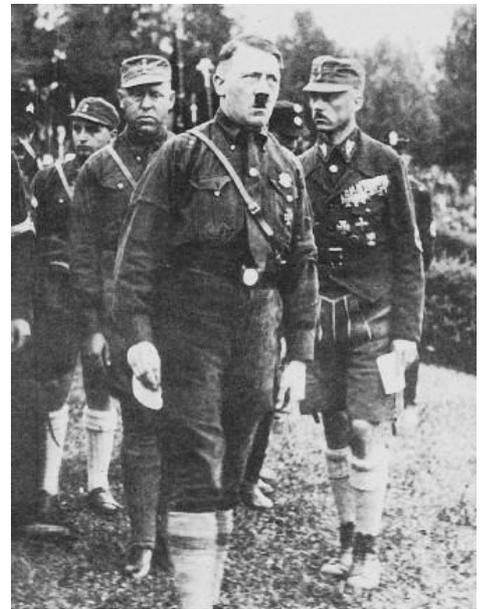
Hitler looking over his Storm trooper brigade in Nuremberg 1927. Comrade Trotsky had not yet been expelled from the Soviet Union and had not yet even been exiled to Almaty. At the time, Leon Trotsky was continuing his struggle for power and so the Storm troopers' uniforms left much to be desired. The Nazis still



had not received funding, but it would rain gold immediately after Trotsky's exile.

But at the very beginning of 1929, the deputy head of the Nazi Party, Rudolf Hesse personally traveled to Germany throughout Germany raising money. He handed out two packets of photographs to German industrialists; one displaying communist demonstrations, the other showed Storm trooper marches. The message in text that accompanied them was simple: these are forces of destruction; we are the forces of order. But the Storm troopers were poor, in need of uniforms and gear – in a word, money. The haves should give to the have-nots, or risk losing it all.

Hitler himself greatly reduced his activities. «If in 1927 he spoke publicly 56 times, then two years later he reduced his speaking engagements to 29.» [Joachim C. Fest's "Hitler"] Tired? No, at that point other means could achieve the necessary promotional results and there was no need to strain his voice at rallies. Hitler was now campaigning for money and newspapers – not the Nazi press. For some reason, in 1929, media mogul Alfred Hugenberg created an alliance with Hitler. The official reason was to stand together against the Jung's plan called «Germany's rebirth.» The real reason was to raise the scope of Hitler's message. Hitler was discussed on the radio, and a huge number of Germans learned of the Nazis and their irrepressible leader for the first time. Hitler had so much PR that the number of his followers would multiply by seven in two years [On May 20, 1928 Nazis got 2,6%, on September 14, 1930 – 18,3% of votes].



But as recently as 1928, funding shortages had lead Hitler to cancel the party congress to be held that year in Munich — he needed to save for Storm trooper uniforms, so no grand forum! Historians have an explanation ready: owing to «a rebel sentiment in the party.» [Joachim C. Fest's "Hitler"] But we all know that reducing allowances is the best way to breed grumbling discontent. With money, all of the party's internal problems could be resolved. But Hitler had no money; he invested it all in the upcoming parliamentary campaign [Ibid].

Invested and lost: May 20, 1928 the Nazi Party received only 2.6 percent of the vote and was left in ninth place. Who would sponsor such political outsiders? Only those who needed them. And suddenly in Nuremberg August 3-4, 1929, the Nazi Party's held the grandiose convention in its history. Thirty specially commissioned trains transported 200,000 party members to the city. [Alan Bullock: 'Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives'] Sixty thousand Storm troopers marched before the Fuhrer. And this was done by a political organization that in the summer of 1928 was broke and lost elections? What kind of fairy godmother was helping the Nazis?

The sorceresses name was ... British, American and French intelligence — almost the entire future «anti-Hitler coalition,» which was nearly driven to its grave by the terrible beast it fed. Judging by the dates we have before us, these organizations performed this particular financial «miracle» in the interval between early and mid-1929. We have already seen that Hitler always receiving funding only when events in the Soviet Union were not going according to the West's plans. What was going on there during this period?

On February 10, 1929, Trotsky was expelled from the USSR.

In mid-December 1928, the commissioner of the State Political Directorate went to Trotsky from Moscow and told him to cease leading the opposition or discussions about his expulsion would follow. Trotsky refused and went into exile, first to Turkey in the Prince's Islands in the Sea of Marmara. There he immediately began to print *the Bulletin of the Opposition*, wrote his autobiography «My Life,» which, incidentally, praised Hitler. There he also wrote the «History of Russian Revolution» and other works, which desperately scolded the country (USSR) he had helped to create, which was now out of control. In 1933, he moved to France, in 1935 – to Norway, and everywhere he went he was constantly writing something, always printing something [The Bulletin of the Opposition had been issuing for 12 years: from 1929 to 1941].

With what means? Kickbacks from the «locomotive» deal? Or was someone supporting him? But who needs a man who started a revolution only to become spent fuel? The same people that were supplying him with cash from 1905 to 1917! Trotsky's family and he himself have never known financial hardship – their assets appeared from nowhere all by themselves. Curiously, Trotsky, the fiery revolutionary had no difficulties obtaining visas to the countries of the bourgeois democracy. Why, do you say, would the French welcome the champion of permanent revolution?

At the end of 1936, Trotsky moved to Mexico, where he lived up until April 20, 1940 when Spanish revolutionary and NKVD agent Raul Mercader killed him with an ice pick...



«Without Stalin, there would have never been Hitler,» Trotsky wrote. Right, Leon Trotsky, absolutely right. Only the meaning of the worlds «devil of the world revolution» is not at all what historians understood it to be. Stalin did not give Hitler any money, did not provide him any support in his ascent and did not have any contacts with the Nazis until they had formal authority in Germany.

Stalin made Hitler necessary and urgent by destroying Trotskyism and expelling Trotsky from the Soviet Union, allowing it to take a different course of development from the one imposed on us by Britain and its allies! If Trotsky had triumphed in the USSR, he would have given away the country without struggle. Why else would Germany end up with a leader like Adolf the madman?

It is time to tell the truth: Stalin did not create Hitler, nor did German industrialists; rather it was the Russia's perennial geopolitical rivals.

They prepared World War II to correct an error made in 1917. To do this, they needed Adolf Hitler. And that is why no one could stop him.

ORIENTAL REVIEW has concluded the series of exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008).

Episode 6. Lev Trotsky, Father of German Nazism

(I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 25/10/2010

«Oddly enough, England, monarchist to the core and conservative at home, always acted in its foreign affairs as the patron saint of demagogic aspirations, always pandering to popular movements who sought to weaken the basis of monarchy altogether.» Memorandum by Peter Durnovo to Tsar Nicholas II, February 1914.

The question of who brought the Hitler regime to power is the key to understanding all of the subsequent tragic events. An incorrect evaluation of the «early Nazism» period leads to an erroneous assessment of WWII's causes – the puzzles and mysteries multiply. If we are to believe the history books, then political leaders act contrary to all logic and common sense. But this is simply impossible – we have already said that total fools don't make it into office. Statesmen pursue the rewards bestowed upon them in the form of power, and such indicates the logic of their actions. If the government is headed by a puppet, then it is still has a need for power, just not its own – and that's the whole difference! It is important to understand that every decision is taken entirely based upon the political or economic dividends that country will reap, whether it is totally independent, or if it's sovereignty is phony, in which case the benefit goes to the «boss» nation. And if, after reading historical research about the eve of the Second World War, you are left with the impression that all the world's governments were run by fools who did not understand the obvious consequences of their actions, then it means that the author himself understood nothing about the period.

In order to properly assess the actions world leaders, we have to go back a few years and plunge into the messy kitchen of the Russian and German revolutions. Let's start with the latter. It started against the backdrop of heavy fighting in Germany on all fronts. However, it is impossible to explain its military defeat. That is to say, you can, but only if you forget a few important facts. One is that in 1945, Germany was completely occupied and still resisted to the last man. When the revolution began in 1918, not one enemy soldier had reached German soil. In the First World War, Germany did not know the horrors of bombardment, much less carpet-bombing, which could wipe any trace of a city from the face of the Earth. Germany did suffer from great economic difficulties, but in Berlin and Hamburg there was no famine to the levels of Leningrad in 1941. So why did the revolution take place?

Because it was set in motion. The same forces that brought down the Russian Empire in February and October were now ready to bury their second geopolitical rival – the empire of Kaiser Wilhelm. And bury they did! The artificial collapse of Germany created fertile ground for the Nazis to stir up their agenda.

« I am telling you that when I come to power by legal means, we will create a Nazi court and will avenge the November revolution, and many heads will legally roll from shoulders.» [Alan Bullock's 'Hitler and Stalin'], – Hitler declared openly. Maybe he lying or exaggerating that Germany was « *stabbed in the back,*» or perhaps it was another trick of Goebbels' propaganda. Judge for yourself...

The Chancellor at the time of the Germany's collapse was Prince Max von Baden. Strictly speaking, his rise to power on Oct. 3, 1918 marked the creation of a new government in which the tone was set not by stiff Kaiser-backed officials, but right-wing Social Democrats headed by Ebert and Scheidemann. At the end of September, there was a difficult situation on the fronts. Germany's allies were cracking. On September 30, Bulgaria signed an armistice with the Entente allies. The leaders of Austria-Hungary and Turkey also began to ponder the survival of their regimes, and not a victory in the ongoing war. At that point, strengthening their spirit and confidence in victory was the most important task – for Germany, of course.



For Germany's opponents, priority number one became holding separate talks with Germany's satellites. The war dragged on. With Germany's defeat imminent, it still would not give in, thus by splintering its allies, the Entente could hasten the end. In London and Paris too, the populations were on the verge of starvation and they could not stand millions of more funerals. Even for the United States, which had just entered the war, a prolonged struggle was undesirable. It was no accident that Washington waited four years and declared war on Germany six months prior to its defeat. The idea was to minimize its losses while making use of what others had provided, rather than fill up the impregnable German trenches with the corpses of doughboys.

Here at this critical moment, the true miracles occurred. German Chancellor Prince Max von Baden caught fell ill. For him it was certainly bad, but for the country it was not catastrophic. However the problem was not the Prince's disease, but rather its consequences. How did this happen? Nothing at all. Nonsense.

Prince Max Von Baden slept.

And he slept for quite a while! Longer than anyone in the world. Even the most fatigued and exhausted. You will not read about this «miracle» in the textbooks: historians overlook facts that they are not conditioned to explain to you. The information can be found in the memoirs of British Prime Minister Lloyd George. Not only did the chancellor sleep for an extraordinarily long period of time, but, in fact, during that time Germany lost the war!

«An excessive dose of sleeping pills plunged him into oblivion for 36 crucial hours from November 1st to 3rd. When he awoke, it appeared that Germany's allies — Turkey and Austro-Hungary – had already left the war, and Bolshevik agitators had fueled unrest across the nation» [David Lloyd George, War Memoirs (1938)].

Vienna and Istanbul had in fact signed separate peace accords with the Entente while the German leader was sleeping

peacefully like a baby. When he awoke, his nation already had one foot in the grave.

Do you believe in the chancellor's spontaneous 36-hour sleep? Do you believe that not a single person could wake him? – That no one wanted to do so against the backdrop of the unfolding events? Well, Stalin couldn't sleep through the Battle of Moscow, no matter how exhausted he became. Hitler could not sleep through the critical moment as the Allies stormed Berlin, as if his nervous system couldn't have used a little rest! Even a sick and overworked George W. Bush (as well as any other president) would be woken up in the event of a disaster on the scale of September 11, 2001. If you are in that position, you must lead the country – give instructions, and respond to the rapidly changing environment.

But Prince von Baden slept and slept. There are only two reasonable explanations for this «serene» during such a decisive moment in German history, and both of them tell us that the German «revolution» very much smacks of conspiracy or secret operation. • Someone, not at all by accident, gave the truly sick Prince enough sleeping pills to kill a horse, and then under all manner of excuses forbid anyone from coming to bring him to his senses. • The Prince chose the alibi himself, claiming to be sick and quietly slept in his office, and (arranged to) not interfere with the collapse of his country.

What really happened, we leave to our inquisitive historians to assess. On the other hand, this is one of those instances where additional details add essentially nothing to the case. On other curious moment also arose that characterizes the German revolution and our Sleeping Beauty, Prince von Baden. As is well known, the death of the Kaiser's empire began with the uprising of sailors in Kiel. Just like in Russia, the «pride and glory» of the German revolution was its sailors, and both of our fleets spent the majority of the war in their ports. Dreadnoughts and battleships are too expensive to waste by letting them sink in battles. Owing to propaganda and idleness, sailors had become a strike force for «change» ...

The provocation for the rebellion in the port of Kiel was sending unwilling sailors and «brothers» who had gotten out of the habit of fighting into a decisive battle with the British fleet. For the German admirals, the idea was a thing of beauty itself: resolutely take the fight to the enemy. The sailors were cards that could still be played. A victory could radically change the whole situation, and, in the case of defeat, things wouldn't be much worse. After all, in any case, death in battle is a much more consistent military honor than capitulation. This beautiful propagandistic message backfired on the soldiers and they began to rebel.

What do you call this behavior? Very simple – mutiny. Such an offense is punished in the armed forces very seriously. In wartime, any army tribunal makes an unequivocal verdict – death by firing squad. But the German government, newly headed by the Social Democrats chose not to apply this method to the mutineers. Moreover, Prince Max had issued a decree prohibiting the use of force to quell the widening disorder. And when inaction caused the government to totter on the brink, the chancellor suddenly «awoke» and called Kaiser Wilhelm at German military headquarters in the town of Spa, suggesting he abdicate. «It was only Prince Max's prolonged sleep that kept him from making these suggestions in this respect to Wilhelm earlier.» wrote British Prime Minister Lloyd George. I don't know about you, but the deeper I study these miracles, the more I doubt that the gallant German Prince Max «honestly» slept ...

The situation was very similar to the Russian Revolution in February when the monarch was forced to abdicate from the throne and that abdication – not a «revolutionary situation» — instantly laid the country into its deathbed. But if Nicholas II succumbed to blackmail, the Kaiser showed composure. He had one advantage: unlike his Russian cousin, he was not arrested. But the monarch's persistence could have halted the thrust of forces set in motion that would rapidly eliminate the German empire from the list of military powers. Therefore, someone had to boldly lie.

Max von Baden did something absolutely incredible for a prince and prime minister: he announced the abdication of his Kaiser, having received a clear and concise refusal from him!

In fact, Wilhelm abdicated three weeks after the announcement of his abdication! And the Prince was not only the chancellor, but also the Kaiser's cousin. If this is not treason, what word could possibly apply? There are other «random coincidences» that suggest that both the Russian and German revolutions were cast from the same mold. The unrest in Petrograd erupted on February 23, 1917 exactly one day after the Tsar left the capital for Russian military headquarters in Mogilev. In 8 days, Russia would hear of his abdication. Likewise, on October 28, 1918, Wilhelm left Berlin for his HQ in Spa. Twelve days later, it was announced to German people that they had a monarch no more.

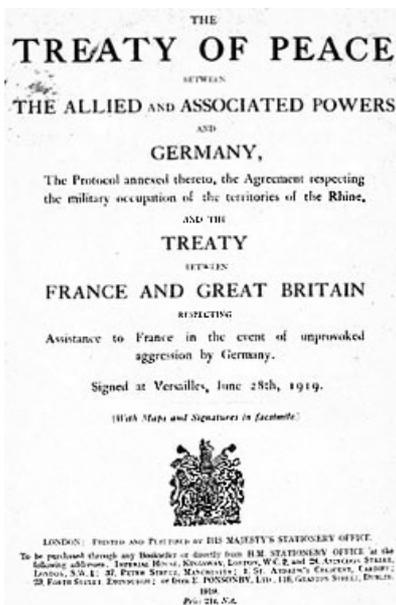
When the job is done, the hero walks into the sunset. Having assumed the power of God Almighty (because monarchs, themselves are anointed by him), Max von Baden submitted his resignation and passed the chancellorship to Social Democratic leader Friedrich Ebert. He started by surrendering his Kaiser, and then surrendered his post. Within an hour (!) of taking power, the new leader of the Social Democratic Party «deepened» the revolution, single-handedly declaring Germany a republic!

The government of «sleepy» Prince Max had been in power for just over a month. And in that month, he had so deftly managed to lose first all of Germany's allies, and then Germany itself! These are the men that Hitler later called traitors and turncoats – and not only for the «soft» abolition of the monarchy. Of course, Scheidemann, Ebert and their accomplices from the new government were quick to sign and armistice with the Entente nations immediately after coming to power.

The whole thing was carried out so deftly that the German people bought it like a sucker takes to a shell game. When you read the through this document, the questions of who organized the German revolution and why fall away themselves:

« Article 4. Surrender by the Germany army of the following war materials: 5,000 cannons, 25,000 rifles, 3,000 mortars and 1,700 airplanes. Article 7. Surrender by Germany's allies: 5,000 locomotives, 150,000 train wagons, and 5,000





trucks. Article 9. Supply and provision of the occupation force in the Rhineland (not including Alsace-Lorraine) will be the German government's responsibility. Article 10. Immediate repatriation without reciprocity of all prisoners of war belonging to the armies of the Allies ... »

In addition to all above, Germany must transfer to Allied control: 6 heavy cruisers, 10 battleships, 8 light cruisers, 50 destroyers and 160 submarines.

Do you call this a «truce»? Can such demands be included in its text? A truce is otherwise known as a cease-fire. This document, drafted by the Entente and quickly signed the new German leadership cannot be called anything other than unconditional surrender. If the German people were told what the British and French were asking, they would have continued to resist. Therefore, the document is called a «truce». Germany first laid down its arms, pledged to withdraw its forces from all occupied territories, transferred control of its fleet to the Allies, surrendered its heavy weapons and transport vehicles, and release all prisoners. Only after all that, once the Germans no longer had any army to speak of nor any means of resistance, the «peace talks» could begin. In so doing, the Germans first handed over their weapons and only later learned on what terms they had done so!

Germany's defeat played out without a hitch. With the Kaiser's consent, the German delegation began negotiations for an armistice on November 7, 1918 – that is to say,

before Wilhelm announced his abdication. The Allies gave the Germans 72 hours to reflect on the proposal, which expired on November 11. The Kaiser would never have agreed to such exorbitant terms. After all, signing the document would mean the defeat of Germany in WWI! It was therefore necessary at the time that the «truce» was signed that the Kaiser not exist. Otherwise, this cease-fire that was in reality much more like a capitulation would have never been signed. Thus, on November 9, Max von Baden's lie about the Kaiser's abdication was announced to the world, and a new government made up of puppets immediately signed the documents according to the deadline set by the opponents – November 11.

And all the papers were already in order? And the Entente command was already able to calculate the amount of military guns and equipment that the Germans should «surrender»? Perhaps the German delegates kindly brought a list with them? Or perhaps, the Allies had planned all of this out earlier, knowing in advance about the impending coup d'état?

Entente propaganda convinced the Germans that a fair peace agreement would be concluded if Germany would get rid of the Kaiser. Many were in this mood, and it contributed to the population's reluctance to support him. The German people overthrew his government, plunged the country into chaos and made continuing the struggle impossible for my own army. However, when writing the conditions of the truce and the Treaty of Versailles, the no one did Germans who overthrew Wilhelm any favors. On the contrary, mankind has not known such a harsh «peace» since the Punic wars between Rome and Carthage. As a result, the Germans felt cheated and betrayed. I must say the most of the traitors eventually found their fair punishment. Matthias Ertsberger, who signed the truce, was shot to death in August 1921 by two young nationalists. Those who signed the Brest-Litovsk Treaty on the Russian side as well did not survive beyond 1937-1938 ...

Naturally, the extortionate Treaty of Versailles was then signed. You know the rest: reparations until 1988, hunger and cold unprecedented in human history. The Germans sobered up quick, but there was no road back. Germany's production of goods fell to 1888 levels, although the population had grown by 30 percent since then. All were left to decide to either suffer through or close the windows and turn on the gas. That's when Adolf Hitler began to ascend into the political arena. He understood who won the First World War and whose gracious permission would be needed for Germany to get back on its feet.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008).

Episode 7. Britain and France Planned to Assault Soviet Union in 1940

Written by [ORIENTAL REVIEW](#) on 11/05/2011

On March 23, 1940, a twin-engine civilian Lockheed-12A, registration code G-AGAR, took off from an airfield in the London suburb of Heston. British pilot Haig McLane was at the controls. The aircraft set course for Malta; then after an intermediate stop in Cairo, it flew on to the British military base in Baghdad. From there, it headed towards the Soviet border with two aerial photography specialists on board. After crossing the border unobserved at an altitude of 7000 m, the plane flew to Baku on an aerial photo-reconnaissance mission.



What was that all about?

The photos were sent to appropriate departments in England and France. They were used to draw up plans for a surprise attack on the Soviet Union, which was to begin with bombings of the cities of Baku, Grozny, Batumi, Maikop and Poti. The plan called for the use of 90-100 English Blenheim and American Glenn Martin bombers in the attack on Baku. The bombing was supposed to go on day and night, with pilots orienting on the fires. All of the oil fields, refineries and ports were supposed to go up in flames.

The USSR had completed refitting its oil refineries by the beginning of 1940. But large crude oil collectors—pits filled with oil—and a great number of wooden oil derricks were left over from the past. According to an assessment by American experts, the soil in those areas was so saturated with oil that fire would spread at a high rate of speed and move to other fields. It would take months to extinguish the fires and years before production could resume.

What we know of ecology today tells us that those bombings would have created an environmental disaster. Convection columns would have formed above the fires, and hot air would have pushed the products of combustion into the upper layers of the atmosphere. That would have produced acid rain, disrupted heat exchange in the atmosphere and contaminated the area with carcinogenic and mutagenic substances. Baku's residents would have been left without water, of course, because the combustion products would have poisoned the wells. Fires at deep wells would have released "dead water" containing compounds of copper and nitrogen. The runoff of combustion products into the sea would have destroyed marine flora and fauna.

It's horrible to imagine. It is incomprehensible that the 'civilized' West would coldly plan to kill hundreds of thousands of civilians even before the barbaric bombings of Dresden, Hiroshima and Nagasaki. And they were civilians, because there were no significant military forces or facilities in Baku, Dresden, Hiroshima or Nagasaki.

The preparations were in earnest

French Foreign Ministry Secretary General Leger wrote US Ambassador Bullitt on January 11, 1940 that France would not break off diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union or declare war against it; it would destroy the Soviet Union if possible, using cannons—if necessary.

French Prime Minister Daladier offered to send a squadron into the Black Sea to block Soviet lines of communications and shell Batumi from the sea. On January 19, 1940, he sent a document about the attack on the Soviet Union to General Gamelin, Commander-in-Chief of the French Army and Deputy President of the Supreme War Council, as well as Admiral of the Fleet Darlan. Two copies of the document were addressed to General Koeltz, commander of the French ground forces, and General Vuillemin, French Chief of the Air Staff and Commander-in-Chief of its Air Force, respectively.

On January 24, 1940, the Chief of England's Imperial General Staff, General Ironside, sent the War Cabinet a memorandum on "the main war strategy," in which he stated his opinion that England could effectively assist Finland only if it attacked Russia on the largest possible number of axes and, most importantly, struck Baku—an oil production region—in order to cause a serious national crisis in Russia.

One more fact: at the January 31, 1940 meeting of the Chiefs of General Staff of England and France in Paris, French General Gamelin suggested that the British bomb targets in Russia's interior; and England's Marshal Pierce, the Deputy Chief of England's Air Staff, supported the proposal.

As they say, the weak follow the strong. Iran's War Minister Nakhjavan asked the British to provide 80 aircraft and coordinate plans for the war on Russia.

On February 3, 1940, the French General Staff ordered General Jaunaud, the French air commander in Syria, to study the possibility of an air attack on Baku. Three days later, the issue was discussed and approved at a meeting of England's War Cabinet. In light of the assigned mission, the Chiefs of Staff Committee ordered preparation of a document.

On February 28, 1940, France's Air Staff produced a document containing precise calculations of the assets required for the attack on Baku. The British approach to the matter was thorough and proposed attacking our country from three directions. In the end, all details were coordinated and negotiations were held with the Turkish General Staff in March—it was understood that Turkey would also participate in the attack on the Soviet Union. Even more intensive work to coordinate and finalize the aggressors' plans took place in April. Reynaud, who succeeded Deladier as Prime Minister, was an even bigger hawk than his predecessor and demanded more action from the British.

The infernal machine preparing for the attack on the Soviet Union began to count down the last days and hours before the bombing of our country's oil fields that was to occur on May 15, 1940. Stocks of aviation fuel and high explosive and incendiary bombs were increased at British and French airfields in the Middle East; navigators marked out directions of attack on maps; and pilots practiced night bombing. Reynaud telephoned Churchill on May 10, 1940 to say that France was ready for the attack on May 15.



British and French troops are evacuated from Dunkirk

What stopped them

But—the ironies of fate! On May 10, five days before England and France were to begin their war against the Soviet Union, Hitler gave the order to stop the “Phony War” with France that featured no military operations and launch a decisive attack. The Germans defeated the French within a matter of days, and for some reason a new Russian campaign held little appeal for Napoleon's heirs. The Germans failed to destroy the British Expeditionary Force in France and allowed it to escape at Dunkirk.

Just five days—and history took a different path! History, of course, abhors the subjunctive mood, but we can be sure that the cost of the war would have been completely different. We would have repelled the attack by the British and French aggressors. The Soviet leadership knew about the plans for attacking Baku—and it was ready with a response. High-altitude MIG-3 fighters had been developed and put into service—they were capable of intercepting British, American and French bombers at high altitudes. English fighters armed only with machine guns were no threat to the armored Il-2 fighter-bombers, not to speak of the French fighters. So the “allied” air raid would not have caused the disasters, death and destruction that they were hoping for. Relations with Germany may have been different.

Sooner or later, Germany's political system would have evolved; its excesses would have been in the past, like the fires of the Inquisition and the Crusades, the persecution of heretics and the burning of witches.

Of course, an attack on our country would have been worrisome. Germany would have figured out how to make common cause with England or France. Especially since England had its own Sir Oswald Mosley—the leader of British Fascists and a Member of Parliament and the government who personally knew both the English and Belgian kings, as well as Hitler and Goebbels. They would have found a common language. We should not forget: Hitler's forces included 200,000 French volunteers that fought against our country. And here is another interesting detail: the last defenders of Hitler's bunker were French SS troopers.

Five days, just five days—and history would have taken a different course...

Episode 8. The Great Odd War (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 26/09/2012

In previous articles we have looked in detail at the mysterious circumstances surrounding the [murder of Crown Prince Franz Ferdinand](#) in Sarajevo on 28 June 1914 and the shrewd [diplomatic game played by the British government](#) during the hot summer of 1914 designed to draw Germany and Russia into the Balkan conflict. The time has now come to open up some little known pages of this Great War which we may, quite rightly, call “The Odd War”...

The very beginning of the global conflict was unusual. Up until that time, whoever declared war would begin offensive action. In 1914 however, having declared war on Russia, Germany **immediately went on the defensive**. The actions of Berlin are worthy of surprise indeed, but even more surprising are the actions of the Austrians. Having started a war against Serbia, they did not seem to notice the Russian-German conflict begun on their account. In Vienna, they did not hear Germany's declaration of war on France. Neither did they react to Britain's entry into the war. They declared war on Russia on 6 August, 6 (!) days after Germany. Actual combat on the Russian-Austrian front did not begin until 12 August and on the Russian-German front it began even later on 13 August 1914.

It soon became clear that the German generals did not have a separate plan for the destruction of Russia. **The German General Staff had plans in the event of a war with France, which Russia would support, but not against Russia!** The German Army faced serious difficulties in trying to halt the powerful might of the Russian Army, which had been trying to force its way into the heart of Germany territory. It was forced to improvise as it went along, pulling new military units out of nowhere. **It seems that Germany was not ready for a war with Russia.**

And Russia's military and political leadership knew this perfectly well, which is why the German Kaiser's declaration of war surprised everybody in St. Petersburg beyond belief. Both his own and Russian soldiers were in a state of bewilderment. Even Tsar Nicholas II was filled with amazement. In his telegram to the King of England George V, sent the day after the German démarche and justifying his own mobilisation, Tsar Nicholas II gave vent to his feelings: “*I am justified in acting as I have by Germany's sudden declaration of war, which came as a complete surprise to me since I gave Kaiser Wilhelm the most categorical assurances that my armed forces would not move while mediation talks were in progress.*”

A world war had begun. *In the West, having completed the expansion of its army, the Germans delivered a devastating blow to France through the territory of Belgium. The Russian front, however, was silent. For the time being, the Russian army itself had not begun its offensive! It was at that point that Germany was also forced to open military operations on the Eastern front.* As German Admiral Tirpitz stated: “Circumstances have forced us to strike blows at the front, which is not in keeping with our political interests.”

Let us ask ourselves a very simple question: in all seriousness, **why** did the Russian Army begin to attack the Germans? And why, afterwards, did it launch its offensive against Austria-Hungary?

The answer is rooted in the reasons and aims behind the skirmish engineered by the English. **The Russian Army went on the offensive because it was asked to by its Entente “allies”**. Or, rather, not so much asked as begged! And from Tsar Nicholas II's point of view, they had the right to. *As far as he was concerned, the sudden declaration of war was a sign of Germany's disloyalty and aggressiveness, while France and England's entry into the war, regardless of their desire to, was a display of their loyalty and commitment to their alliance with Russia. From then on, the Russian Tsar felt deeply indebted to Paris and London and as a result, Tsar Nicholas II was willing to help the French fight off Germany's attack. Help to the detriment of himself, paid for with the blood of thousands of Russian soldiers.*

At the very start of the war, England and France had two real problems which both had the same solution. The first was the possibility of a German-Russian reconciliation. Such a development of events had to be ruled out once and for all. The option of “a war without a war” mixed up all of England's maps and brought their cunning manoeuvres to nothing. The blood of German and Russian soldiers was needed, a sea of blood, and then a reconciliation between the two adversaries would be impossible. The Germans and Austrians were not getting ready to attack, which meant that the Russian armies had to. *France's second problem was created by the German soldiers, who had smashed their way through Belgium surprisingly quickly and were heading towards Paris.* The solution to both England and France's problems, therefore, was to speed up the start of large-scale military operations on the Russian-German front.

The Russian offensive:

- put an end to the possibility of a peaceful resolution to the conflict once and for all;
- shifted the burden of the war from the Western to the Eastern front; and
- began to undermine the state system of the Russian Empire, since the Russian army was not ready to attack.

This is exactly why the “allied” states were trying to get the Russian army to attack **from the very first day of the war**.

The French Minister of War, Adolphe Messimy, literally demanded it, while the French ambassador in Russia, Maurice Paléologue, “begged” Tsar Nicholas II “to order the attack” since otherwise, France would “inevitably be crushed”. General Brusilov, a hero of the First World War and creator of the renowned Brusilov Offensive, recalled: “At the beginning of the war, in order to save France, he (the Commander in Chief) decided to go against **the war plan worked out earlier and quickly launch an offensive, without waiting for the concentration and expansion of armies to be completed.**”

There were less than fifty kilometres left to Paris. The heat of the battle was such that the French command was seizing any opportunity to stop their enemy. At the beginning of September 1914, nearly 600 Parisian taxis, making several trips,

ferried around 6,000 French soldiers to the front. And even this small reinforcement played a role: on the River Marne, the Germans suddenly got up and started moving back. Historians have called this the [Miracle of the Marne](#). **In reality, however, it was not miracles at all that saved Paris. Paris was saved by tens of thousands of slaughtered and imprisoned Russians.** During the most acute battles for Paris, two Russian armies under the command of Generals Samsonov and Rennenkampf [invaded](#) the territory of East Prussia. After [losing the Battle of Gumbinnen](#), the defeated Germans began to retreat, the High Command of the German Army having been forced to remove nearly 100,000 soldiers from their advance on Paris and redeploy them against the Russians. The result of this unprepared attack was the encirclement and destruction of an entire Russian army. Unable to bear the shame, General Samsonov shot himself.

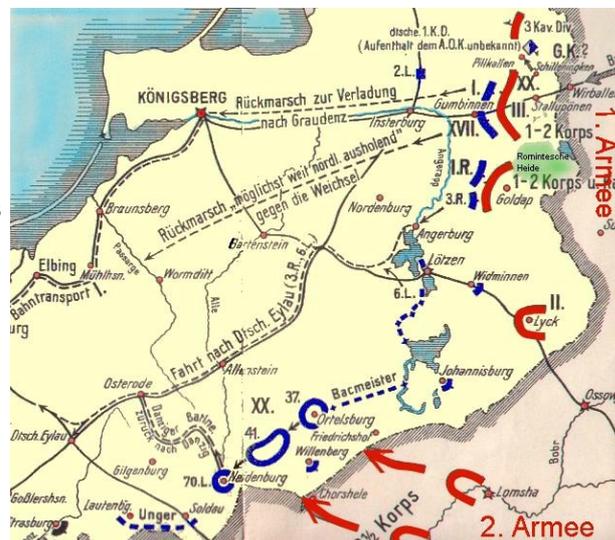
The desire to draw as many German and Austrian troops as possible away to the Eastern front is a common thread which can be seen running through all the operations of the Russian army in 1914. At the same time as its attack on German troops, another section of the Russian army began an offensive against Austria in Galicia, this time to help the Serbians. Russian troops advanced without having mobilised and completely unprepared. There were a series of defeats initially, but the overall superiority of the Russian troops in terms of tactics, arms and morale did its bit. As a result of stubborn fighting, Austrian-Hungarian troops suffered a serious [defeat](#).

Not comprehending the reasons and aims behind the world war that had broken out, the Russian leadership was not even able to assess correctly the possible ways that events could develop. In St. Petersburg, they were convinced that the war would not last very long, since Germany and Austria would surely not be able to withstand the combined power of the Entente. And in reality, Germany would have been destroyed quickly on the one condition that the aims of all members of the Entente were the same. However, Russia was fighting for the overall defeat of the enemy, while the British were fighting for the future organisation of the world, a world in which there was no room for the Russian Empire.

The English themselves took virtually no part in the massacre that was flaring up. As usual, they were fighting a war by proxy. To help France, the British Expeditionary Force of General French consisting of two corps and one cavalry brigade was dispatched to the continent, all in all a total of 70,000 people. **The number of losses suffered by the Russian army in one operation was greater than the whole British Expeditionary corps!** But why did the British Army have such small numbers in Europe?

After it ended, the First World War was called the Great War. The illusion that the war would be speedily concluded melted away literally after a few months, along with the reserves of shells. The warring powers quickly called up millions of reservists to fight for their country. Every country did this, except for... Great Britain. The British army was still manning itself with volunteers. How long did that go on for? A very long time. General military service was introduced in the United Kingdom on 6 January 1916, **16 months after the start of the world conflict**. All that time, the British army was unable to help its allies to the full extent of its powers. It stands to reason that this was completely **accidental**. When asked for help, the British were justifiably able to shrug their shoulders helplessly – there's nothing we can do. Our army is so small you see, so small!

The Russian army was on the offensive, this time straining at Moravia and Silesia. Silesia has coal and was an important industrial region of Germany, therefore the Germans were obliged to once again shift their troops from the French front to the Russian. Heavy German artillery crushed the Russian infantry without response. The losses were atrocious. In just six months, the number of losses accounted for half of the overall number for the entire war! The war entered a positional phase – the enemy had exhausted the last of their prepared reserves and the Germans had no strength for a decisive victory. At issue was just a few seized kilometres of French territory. During complex moments of military operations, at the critical time of arms shortages, neither the English nor the French offered Russia any kind of support. General Bonch-Bruевич wrote the bitter truth: “*Both England and France were lavish with their promises. But the promises remained promises. The huge sacrifices made by the Russian people in saving Paris from the German invasion turned out to be in vain. With rare cynicism, those same French and English virtually refused us any kind of help. To every suggestion that Russia be supplied with ammunition, the French and English Generals declared they had nothing to give.*” In the meantime, the English themselves, according to the testimony of British Prime Minister Lloyd George, “was stockpiling shells as though they were gold and proudly pointing out their enormous reserves of shells ready to be sent to the front”. What's more, when Russia paid for the manufacture of ammunition in American factories, the cargo, which was already ready for dispatch, was sent to... the English. They simply intercepted it and used it to their own needs. Further negotiations and correspondence on the issue led to nothing.



ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations from the book by Nikolay Starikov “Who Killed the Russian Empire?” (Moscow, 2006).

Episode 8. The Great Odd War (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 03/10/2012

The strange behaviour of all the warring monarchs on the eve of and during the First World War was at the instigation of London. Blatant blackmail and deception, so “virtuosically” brought to life by Great Britain’s Foreign Secretary Edward Grey, both had their place when it came to the Germans. The English also carried out such pushing on the Russian side of the barricades and after a short break, it was Turkey’s turn.

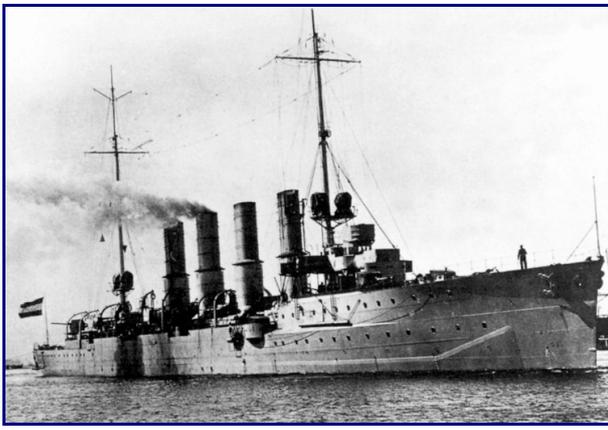
The time has now come for us to talk a little about Istanbul’s entry into the war. The mystery is no clearer at this point than during the whole murky history of this period. Russia entered the world war simply to defend. It is a strong motivation, but the Russian government must have had another more mercenary motive. Otherwise, if the German’s had offered peace, Russia might have agreed to it. Some kind of tasty bait was needed and for St. Petersburg, this was the Turkish Straits. However, the “allies” would have been unable to offer Russia the much longed-for Dardanelles without Turkey’s participation in the world conflict. And indeed, the English themselves would only have been able to take part of Turkey’s territory if Istanbul entered the war **against** the powers of the Entente. From this came the following logic behind the tactics of British diplomacy: to try with all their might to provoke Turkey into supporting Germany. There is no need to be surprised at the apparent absurdity of England’s behaviour, only unorthodox moves and brave decisions could have enabled them to accomplish the Herculean task of conducting a world war which followed their own script. And then later, after destroying Turkey during the war, the British would gloriously divide up its territory. Only Russia would get absolutely nothing. For her, Sir Grey was planning a Civil War, chaos and a loss of territory.

At some point it turned out that the diplomatic efforts of Russia and Great Britain were moving in opposite directions. Russian diplomacy was trying to get Turkey on their side or convince them to remain neutral. St. Petersburg certainly did not need another adversary. To this end, Russia’s Foreign Minister Sazonov offered to guarantee Turkey’s security and return to her the Lemnos Islands. English diplomacy responded to this agreement by only guaranteeing Turkey’s security during the length of the war. With regard to the Islands, London issued a flat-out refusal. England provoked the Turkish almost overtly, clearly “conceding” in amenability terms to the Germans, who were ready to comply with any conditions the Turkish state might have.

As well as the diplomatic games that were going on, there were also offensive and hostile attacks being made towards Turkey. As the world’s leading shipbuilding power, Great Britain had received orders from many states to build new, cutting-edge ships. A few years before the start of the war, Brazil had ordered its third battleship in succession from England – a dreadnought armed with 14 all-powerful 305mm guns. However, the country of coffee and carnivals had not quite considered its financial capabilities and was already getting ready to retract its order when Turkey arrived on the scene. Not only did Turkey repurchase the Brazilian ship, but the country also paid for the construction of one more ship of the same type. By the summer of 1914, these should have been handed over to the customer. However, the English firms started to use every excuse in the book to delay handing over the ships and on 28 July 1914 (the day that Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia), Great Britain requisitioned both of the Turkish dreadnoughts and included them as part of their own fleet under the names “HMS Agincourt” and “HMS Erin”.

While Sir Grey was using every effort to “fight for peace”, Britain’s War Department was putting the finishing touches to its preparations for war. The thought of a world war had not occurred to anybody at that point except, perhaps, the British government. Which is why the Turkish government found the requisition of their ships so offensive, such a public slap in the face. Interesting logic: **Austria declared war on Serbia, so England took ships away from Turkey.** Such actions caused an explosion of indignation in Istanbul, since the construction of the warships had partly been financed by public subscription. The unexpected deficit to the tune of two top-rank ships sapped the defensive power of the Turkish fleet. It was England that was responsible, but Turkey’s hatred spread to the whole of the Entente, of which the nearest member geographically was... Russia.

The German Military Command decided to take advantage of the developing situation without delay and secretly suggested to the Turkish government that they acquire two new German warships, which since 1912 had been located in the Mediterranean. These were the battle cruiser “SMS Goeben” and the light cruiser “SMS Breslau”. As often happens in politics, the daring actions of the German Command in getting Turkey on their side fit in completely with the interests of the English, which is why “SMS Goeben” and “SMS Breslau” reached Istanbul safe and sound. This story is of such interest that we will take a look at it in a bit more detail.



German light cruiser Breslau, later the Turkish Midilli.

“SMS Goeben” and “SMS Breslau” were to be found in the sea at the culminating moment of the start of the world war, while England and Germany were to become enemies at any moment. Destroying both German ships would not have been difficult for the British fleet, which was the best in the world. The English navy were close on their heels, but... allowed the German cruisers to **slip through their fingers**. When the English once again caught up with the ships in Istanbul, the situation had already changed radically. The Turkish government had announced it had purchased “SMS Goeben” and “SMS Breslau” from Germany. Henceforth, they were no longer German but Turkish ships named “Sultan Yavuz Selim” and “Midilli”. Command of the ships remained German, they simply exchanged the German caps for Turkish fezzes.

The “carelessness” of the British had grave consequences. On 29 October, 1914, German Admiral Souchon, having accepted the post of Commander-in-Chief of the Ottoman navy, led his fleet out to sea, allegedly for training exercises. And he did what the leaders of the German government had been longing for him to do and not just the German government, but also the... British reconnaissance. “SMS Goeben” opened fire on Sevastapol, “SMS Breslau” on Novorossiysk and the cruiser “Hamidiye” on Odessa. The following morning, the Russian embassy in Constantinople requested passports and, contrary to Russia’s wishes, Turkey turned out to be Russia’s next adversary and Berlin’s new ally. As a result, the navigable waterways of the Black Sea, along which Russia could be supplied with everything they needed, were blockaded. And what’s more, the main flow of Russian exports moved through those Straits: on the eve of the First World War, between 60 and 70% of all Russian grain exports passed through the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles, while the total number of Russian goods exports using that exact route made up almost 34% of total trade. Russia now had a problem selling its goods and receiving the materials it needed. The shortages in the first few years of the war can in many ways be explained by that tragic “accident” when two German ships “tricked” the British fleet.



Ottoman Empire in 1820-

1924

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations from the book by Nikolay Starikov “Who Killed the Russian Empire?” (Moscow, 2006).

Episode 8. The Great Odd War (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 09/10/2012

In every way possible, the allies even avoided coordinating joint actions by all members of the Entente. Towards the end of the first year of the war, the exhausted Germans were no longer able to advance and the Western front had stabilised, having reached neutral Switzerland on the one side and the sea on the other. The enemy had gone below ground and were constantly improving their defences. The war was dragging on and there was no sign of it coming to an end. It is strange that having already been at war for six months, the Entente allies had still not learnt to coordinate their actions. They seemed to be having some trouble putting pressure on the Reich from both sides at the same time. The British were afraid of such an attack on Germany, since the Germans would not be able to withstand it, and the English did not want Germany to be defeated quickly, as that would mean Russia would be counted as one of the victors.



Alfred von Tirpitz (1849-1930)

The bony hand of destruction was slowly but surely starting to creep towards Europe and close on its tail, the future revolution was beginning to cast its shadow across the maps of Russia, Germany and Austria-Hungary. This is an extremely important moment. The Germans correctly understood what was happening very quickly: “The English were hoping to crush our country with the help of the Russian steamroller, and the Franco-Belgian-British army had to slow down our attack; **should there have been any danger of Russia being too victorious, their plan was to end the war**”, Admiral von Tirpitz quite rightly pointed out.

The plan of the “allies” was working perfectly – Russia and Germany were weakening each other. The German offensive began in January 1915 and continued almost relentlessly until more or less the end of the summer. As a result, Russian troops were forced to give up Galicia, which had been seized earlier, and they sustained significant losses. This was not a catastrophe, however. The front held firm and the abandonment of Poland, following the defeat in Galicia, was a planned operation to straighten out the front line. The German army had also exhausted itself – the Russian front having devoured all of its prepared reserves.

While the Russians were shedding blood, the Anglo-French command was doing nothing to ease the fate of the Russian army. Instead, they were quietly occupied with military construction. During 1915, France increased its production of rifles by one and a half times, cartridges by fifty times and heavy artillery by almost six times. For its part, England increased its production of machineguns by five times and aircraft by almost ten times. Maybe those in the Foggy Albion and sunny Paris did not know about the terrible situation the Russian army were in? They knew perfectly well. French ambassador Maurice Paléologue recalled the words of General Alekseev, Chief of the Russian General Staff, in his memoirs: “Our loss of life was colossal. If we had only needed to replenish available personnel, we would have replaced them quickly since we had more than 900,000 people in reserve. However, we did not have enough guns to arm and train these people...”.

Which is not to say that the allies were not supplying Russia with weapons. That is not how it was, but they were few and far between. So in 1915, for example, the “allies” supplied Russia with just 1.2 million shells, less than one sixth of Germany’s monthly shell production. General Svechin wrote: “Our request to the French to order shells from their factories was refused. It turned out they were not ready to make the same sacrifice as we did at the start of the war, when we were ready to attack in support of our allies. Only in 1916 did the French government grant us permission to buy a small percentage of the output of a factory in Creusot. The factory’s management had no scruples about charging us exorbitantly high prices.”

It was not for nothing that the English let SMS *Goeben* reach Istanbul and provoked Turkey into entering the war. Russia’s Black Sea ports were blocked, so a significant amount of the “allies” weapons was delivered via Murmansk and Arkhangelsk, but due to difficulties with transportation, much of the equipment was delayed there and **never** reached the front. The English only provided transport ships to carry weapons on the condition that in return they were given bread,

butter, timber, spirits and important strategic raw materials that Russia herself needed. Before long, the British government demanded that Russia move its gold reserves to London as a guarantee that its orders would be paid for. Dozens of tonnes of Russian gold were moved there and made up what became known as “the Tsar’s gold”. It was never returned to Russia and was not covered by supplies.

The coalition partners did not do this because they had a vested interest in the **final, overall victory**. So for instance, wherever Germany was it tried its utmost to support the fighting efficiency of its Austrian, Bulgarian and Turkish colleagues. But even before the war began, the English and French had crossed Russia off the list of victors and added it to the list of nations that would not survive the war.

While the fortunes of war were not smiling down on Russia, Russian diplomats were trying to discuss the issue of the world’s postwar configuration with the allies. The only possible prize for Russia for its part in the war was the treasured Turkish Straits, which were acting like a cork in blocking the Russian fleet’s exit from the Black Sea. The English knew this perfectly well. It was the English who had spent centuries preventing Russia from destroying Turkey and seizing the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles. And now they were using them as bait. “The extreme need to bolster Russia in the midst of its failures in East Prussia”, wrote Winston Churchill in *The World Crisis*, “forced Edward Grey, Britain’s Foreign Secretary, to instruct Buchanan, our ambassador in St. Petersburg, as early as 14 November 1914 to inform Sazonov that the government recognised that the issue regarding the Straits and Constantinople must be settled in accordance with the desires of Russia.”



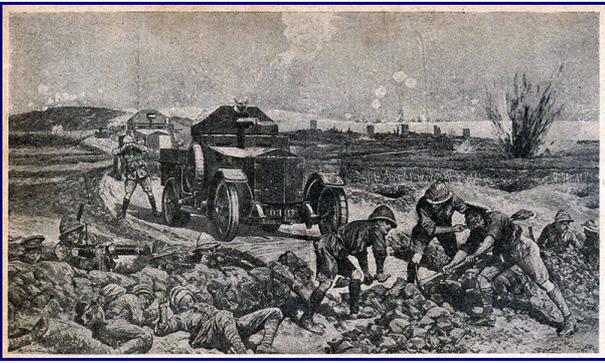
Russian Imperial Foreign Minister Sergey Sazonov

At the start of 1915, the tsarist government decided that the time had come to dot the i’s and cross the t’s. On 4 March 1915, Minister Sazonov sent a “memorandum” to the Allied ambassadors: “The course of recent events has lead His Majesty Tsar Nicholas II to the conclusion that the issue regarding Constantinople and the Straits should be settled once and for all and in conformity with the age-old desire of Russia”. Russia’s demands are then listed: Constantinople, the western shore of the Bosphorus, the Sea of Marmara and the Dardanelles, as well as southern Thrace as far as the Midia-Enos line.

The issue of the Straits was quite a complicated and painful one for the allies. To consent to Russia owning the Straits and Constantinople meant allowing them into the zone of its vital interests, where the English did not want to give anybody access. But refusing Russia this right was also risky. A direct refusal to the Russians could stir into action those who wanted to make peace with Germany, resulting in St. Petersburg’s withdrawal from the war. Then it would be farewell to the revolution and all the plans for which the war had been started in the first place. Tsar Nicholas II had to be placated.

But in a very unusual way. Instead of an attack on the German front, which would have forced the Germans to relax their pressure on the Russian army, the English and French struck a blow at... Turkey, in an attempt to seize those same Straits whose fate the Russian government had already started to discuss. The English did not give an official response to Tsar Nicholas II, but rather hurriedly tried to occupy the Dardanelles. And in order to get one step ahead of Russian troops, on 25 April 1915 they landed troops in Gallipoli. Their aim was to seize the Dardanelles and Constantinople and prevent Russia from getting there.

The Russian government were more than a little alarmed and uneasy. The speed of the British even caused Tsar Nicholas II some concern, who quite rightly considered the Straits to be his natural (and his only!) future war trophy. It was incomprehensible to him why, instead of helping at the German front, English troops had set out for the Dardanelles. The landed troops were so unexpected, and the location so provocative, that the uneasy Russian government immediately requested that the allies confirm the Straits would be handed over to Russia. The British embassy announced “that Her Majesty’s Government had only launched an attack on the Dardanelles out of consideration for the common good. Great Britain was not deriving anything of direct benefit from them: Great Britain itself was not planning to settle there.”



British armoured Rolls Royces at Daradnelles, 1915

The facts, however, suggest otherwise. The Dardanelles operation had been prepared in a great hurry, which is extremely unusual for such a complicated military operation as the landing of troops in a well-fortified enemy area. All the more so since the defence of the Dardanelles was in the hands of the Germans who had already long since placed the entire Turkish army under their command. Anglo-French troops were faced with storming twenty-four old Ottoman forts which were under the command of German officers. Heavy fighting began and in July 1915, Allied command set another two divisions ashore, followed by another and another. Losses were not taken into consideration – having seized Constantinople, the English were masters of the situation and were able to contest Russia's claim on the Straits from quite a favourable position. English Admiral Wallis acknowledged that "in the entire history of the world, there has never been another operation carried out in such haste and so badly organised". What is to be done when circumstances require that all written and unwritten rules be broken? At the same time, we should note that all the troops were evacuated from the Dardanelles front at the beginning of January 1916. In 1915, however, at the height of the fighting on the Russian-German front, there were a host of "allied" divisions pointlessly hanging around Gallipoli...

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations from the book by Nikolay Starikov "Who Killed the Russian Empire?" (Moscow, 2006).

Episode 8. The Great Odd War (IV)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 17/10/2012

At the point when the Russian command began to run into difficulties during the German offensive in 1915, they vainly tried to get at least some kind of real help from the Allies. The actions of the Entente countries however, unlike their adversaries, continued to lack coordination, which is exactly how English and French accounted for their passivity and reluctance to draw part of the German forces towards themselves. But having received absolutely no support at all, Russia insisted on resolving the issues regarding the coordination of actions. Under the pressure of St. Petersburg, an inter-Allied military conference took place at Chantilly on 7 July 1915. After almost a year of military actions by the countries of the Entente, this was the first time (!) they had tried to coordinate strategic plans more closely to achieve final victory in the war. At the very first session, French General Joffre declared that “the existing lack of coordination of actions by the allies” could lead to “the Austro-Germans focussing their main attacks on each of the Allied armies in succession and removing them from the battle one by one”. The solution that suggested itself was simple and logical: the Allied army at which the enemy’s main attack was being directed should receive help from the other members of the Entente. Virtual head of Russian military intelligence Colonel Ignatiev, whose brother represented Russia at the conference, wrote: “Despite the fine declarations, it hasn’t been possible to create a central coordinating inter-Allied body, which is largely **through the fault of England** – the contradictions between the participants turned out to be too great.”

In order to work out and coordinate its plans, the Entente held a second conference at Chantilly in December 1915. Russia’s new representative, General Zhilinsky, once again tried to achieve really clear and simple objectives with the coalition partners. The Russian command insisted that an attack on the Western and Eastern fronts should be carried out **at the same time!** There should be no time lapse between the start of operations conducted by separate armies. The Russian general also tried to reach a solution regarding an immediate attack by the other Allies should any one of them be attacked by the Germans, even if preparations for such an attack had still not been completely finalised.



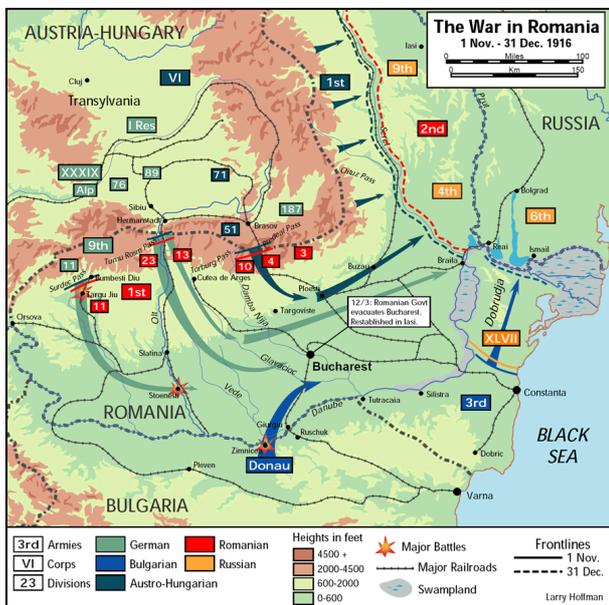
Marshal Joffre in Chantilly, 1915

The conference heard Zhilinsky and completely agreed that what he had suggested would not allow the enemy to freely manoeuvre with reserves. And that was that! Only the general provisions were approved, no specific objectives were worked out. The dates of future offensives were determined in a memorandum composed by the French General Staff. Initially, everything was planned as General Zhilinsky had requested – a simultaneous attack on the Western and Eastern fronts – but then “small” amendments were introduced.

According to the updated all-Allied plan, the attack on the French front was planned for 1 July 1916 and on the Russian front – two weeks earlier. Just enough time for the Germans to redeploy their divisions by rail to the Russian front. In other words, in the plan prepared by the English and the French, Russia was once again saddled with the main burden of the war and subsequent events changed nothing, regardless of any changes in the political and military situation.

For some reason, historians seem to steer clear of an interesting pattern: **no matter which country entered the war, and it did not even matter whose side they were on, Russia was the only country that became worse off!**

Romania’s entry into the war on 27 August 1916 is a fine illustration of this. Or rather it is indicative of that perseverance with which the “Allies” drew Bucharest into it. “From a military point of view, it posed a definite problem for Russia”, Mannerheim wrote. There is a widely known view which a variety of authors attribute to various military authorities. The gist of it is this: it was not important whose side Romania entered the war on because the amount of military power needed to destroy it or escape from it was exactly the same. And therein lay the “problem”: Romania’s entry into the war was of no benefit to the Entente, but it would cause considerable damage to Russia. Romania’s military power was very weak, but the country shared a lengthy border with Russia. Should Romania enter the war, the Russian front would automatically be extended. Filling it would use up all of Russia’s reserves and weaken other sections of the front. Which is exactly why the English used every effort to force Bucharest into the war. In order for the Romanian government to be able to enter the war with a light heart, British diplomats promised them territorial gains at the expense of Austria-Hungary and maintained the extraordinary assurance that Romania would be able to declare war on Austria alone. And so it was that the Romanians entered the war, but war was declared on them by Germany, Bulgaria and Turkey.



The situation was quite astonishing: the members of the Entente, fighting against one and the same enemy, had diametrically opposed points of view on Romania's entry into the war. Exactly as it had been with Turkey. There is nothing surprising about it, however. It was simply that Russia's true goals for entering the war and her Allies' were different, thus the difference in their approach.

The Russian Black Sea fleet were also faced with a new headache: they now had the extra problem of protecting the Romanian coast from enemy vessels as well. During his interrogation before being executed by firing squad in January 1920, the commander of this fleet, Admiral Kolchak, recalled the fascinating words said to him personally by Tsar Nicholas II:

"I do not sympathise at all with the current position of Romania's entry into the war: I fear it will be an unprofitable undertaking which will only lengthen our front, **but the French Allied command are insisting on it.** They want Romania to enter the war no matter what. They have sent a special mission to Romania along with military supplies **and the pressure of Allied command**

must be yielded to."

In this regard, the reaction of the head of the French command, General Joffre, is indicative: after finding out about Romania's entry into the war, he proclaimed enthusiastically: "There is absolutely nothing to regret!" You will understand why the French General was so overjoyed if you look back at the events leading up to Romania's entry into the war.

The Russian offensive (the [Brusilov Offensive](#)) was over at the end of August 1916 and, immediately afterwards, the Romanians announced their decision to enter the war on the side of the Entente. After which they launched an attack on Hungary, having put some pressure on Austrian troops. Germany reacted immediately. The Germans spent two months regrouping and then on 11 November 1916, German troops launched their offensive under the command of General Mackensen. After quickly defeating the Romanian army, the Germans reached Bucharest where they completely destroyed any remaining Romanian troops in three days during the Battle of Bucharest and entered the capital. In a matter of days, the Romanian army lost 120,000 people who were either killed or captured and virtually ceased to exist.

"Romania asked Russia for help at the very outset of military actions and the size of this help increased continuously as the German and Austro-Hungarian offensives progressed. By the beginning of spring 1917, there were 36 Russian infantry and 6 Russian cavalry divisions on the Romanian front, which was some 500 kilometres long. This meant that the Russian army had sent approximately one quarter of its troops to Romania and was left with almost no reserves itself. On top of that, Russia was supposed to supply the Romanian army with food and equipment, but by that time Russia's own situation was getting worse by the day. **It is a textbook example of how a weak ally brings more worries than it is able to give help!**", General Mannerheim wrote in his memoirs.

French Marshall Joffre erupted with demands that 200,000 Russian soldiers be sent to save Romania. The Romanian ambassador Diamandy pestered the Tsar with a plan by the Bucharest General Staff that the Russians concentrate 3-4 corps, force through the eastern Carpathian Mountains and hit the flank of the advancing Germans. The "Allies" were demanding the impossible: there was simply nowhere to get that many troops from in such a short amount of time. Therefore, without refusing to help Romania, Tsar Nicholas II and General Alekseev rejected the proposed plan. That many reserves were just not available and the withdrawal of troops would inevitably leave the front exposed and could lead to the enemy breaking through somewhere else. But it would seem that this is what the "Allies" were striving for. Their hysteria was indescribable. Diamandy ran to complain to Paléologue who sent a message to Paris, and from there they pushed and they pushed. As it turned out, it was Russian forces that saved the Romanians in the end anyway, since British forces were "stuck" at the Macedonian front and were unable to "fight through" to help Romania. This could have been easily predicted. **Russian troops always went to help their allies, while the English and French always had a convincing reason at hand to explain why they had not done so themselves.**

"With regard to Romania," wrote A. Zaionchkovsky, a well-known Russian military theorist and a corps commander at the Romanian front, "the Entente gave a fine example of military-political discord." In the sense that they urged Romania to enter the war, but did not safeguard the country against defeat. Guess why! Where were the German troops who defeated the Romanians taken from? From the Western front, of course! Consequently, Romania's entry into the war weakened both Russia and Germany: an even greater number of German and Russian troops fought against each other, which was entirely in keeping with the "Allies'" script. There were less German troops on the Western front and more on the Eastern front, and just like that the hardships of war were imperceptibly shifted over to the Russians who were already suffering huge losses. The Russian army began to have even less artillery and weapons per kilometre of front. Arms deliveries from the Allies were not as they had been, while new German divisions never forgot to take their own artillery with them.

The First World War is literally like a kaleidoscope of such unsightly examples of English politics that at some point one ceases to be amazed at their treachery. But in fact, the story surrounding Romania's entry into the war stands out from the rest, as it has one more hidden meaning. In order to understand it, you just need to familiarise yourself with Russia's plans from this period, which were also well known to the "Allies". Following the unexpected landing of the English and French in Gallipoli, an uneasy Tsar Nicholas II ordered that a plan be worked out to seize the Straits which were so strategically important for Russia. The governments of the Entente, you will recall, did not object verbally, but

they came to conclusions and they took measures. And here we are once again approaching another rather interesting moment. It seems that the divisions that had been covering the emerging “Romanian” gap at the front had been preparing for the Dardanelles Operation! They were redeployed to the Romanian front having abandoned the operation to seize the Straits and Constantinople!

Thus having forced Romania into the war, the English managed to thwart Russia’s operation to seize the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles. The Russian command had initially planned the Bosphorus operation for the autumn of 1916, but were then kept busy rescuing the Romanians, which meant that it was moved to April 1917. But then at that time a landing did not take place – Russia’s possible seizure of the Bosphorus was one of the reasons why the Russian revolution took place when it did in February 1917...

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations from the book by Nikolay Starikov “Who Killed the Russian Empire?” (Moscow, 2006).

Episode 9. How the British “Liberated” Greece

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 31/10/2012

The first airborne troops of the British army landed in Greece on 4 October, 1944. England's main goal in this country was not to defeat the German forces however, far from it, but a speedy advance to meet Soviet Marshal Tolbukhin's troops, which had just carried out a successful operation to liberate Yugoslavia. With no resistance from German troops, the English hurried to occupy the liberated territory so as not to let the Russians into Greece.

Peace did not follow their arrival in Greece. On the contrary, military operations broke out with renewed vigour. The English were opposed to the powerful communist partisan movement ELAS. As a result, the British “liberators” began military operations against the Greeks.

Here are just a few facts about what today has become a completely hushed up conflict:

– In November 1944, General Scobie, Commander of the British forces in Greece, issued an order to disarm the ELAS units. Communist representatives in the Cabinet refused to sign a decree ordering the disbanding of ELAS and on 2 December they resigned. The next day, a 500,000-strong demonstration took place in Athens directed against the actions of the government and the British command. Weapons were used against the demonstrators by the authorities. On 4 December 1944, fighting began between ELAS units on one side and British and government troops on the other, and ELAS members took control of Athens and Piraeus. The fact that ELAS units were not cleared out of Piraeus until 12 December 1944 gives some indication of the seriousness of the fighting. In Athens, British troops were surrounded and they only managed to get themselves out towards the end of the month. In addition, two divisions were redeployed to Greece from the Italian front.

As we can see, there were so many ELAS supporters in the Greek capital that they took control of the whole city easily. **British troops opened fire on demonstrators, showing which side of the conflict they were on. Remember that it is exactly for these kinds of actions that London condemns Gaddafi and Assad these days.**

This is what Winston Churchill wrote in his book “The Second World War”:

“On Sunday, December 3, Communist supporters, engaging in a banned demonstration, collided with the police and civil war began. The next day General Scobie ordered E.L.A.S. to evacuate Athens and the Piraeus forthwith. Instead their troops and armed civilians tried to seize the capital by force. At this moment I took a more direct control of the affair. On learning that the Communists had already captured almost all the police stations in Athens, murdering the bulk of their occupants not already pledged to their attack, and were within half a mile of the Government offices, I ordered General Scobie and his 5,000 British troops, who ten days before had been received with rapture as deliverers by the population, to intervene and fire upon the treacherous aggressors. It is no use doing things like this by halves.”

– All in all, from 3 December 1944 through to 15 January 1945, British aircraft flew 1665 sorties over Greece, destroying 455 automobiles, four artillery guns and six locomotives.

– The English managed more or less to establish control over the territory of mainland Greece only after six weeks of heavy fighting. On 12 February 1945, an agreement to end the civil war was signed in Varkiza, under the terms of which all the ELAS units withdrew from the regions of Athens, Selanik and Patras.

– The majority of ELAS fighters ceased hostilities and went home. Representatives of the democratic government, however, along with the humane nation of the “free world”, breached the agreement and began to arrest them in their hundreds and shoot them without trial.

– In the end, the situation exploded as a result of the so-called “general” elections, which took place on 31 March 1946. The communists and a number of democratic parties accused the government of falsifying the results and putting pressure on voters. It is appropriate to mention that police brutality did not abate for the whole of 1945. The elections served as a pretext for a new confrontation. The first open conflict took place in July 1946, when government forces tried to rid the Vermion and Olympus Mountain regions of communists. Despite the fact that those on the offensive were supported by tanks and Spitfires, the attacks were unsuccessful. The ELAS units had wide support among the country's population, vast experience of guerilla warfare with the Germans, and there was also the fact that there were quite a number of secret allies in the Greek army. A new round of civil war began in the country.

– The war in Greece lasted until the beginning of 1949, in other words a total (with breaks) of five years!

– According to official figures, government forces suffered losses of 12,777 people killed and 37,732 soldiers and officers injured, while pro-communist units suffered losses of 38,000 killed, and there are no figures for the number injured. But how many of those killed and tortured were civilians? The country lay in ruins; the Germans, when retreating from



Greece, did not manage to destroy their lines of communication properly, which was done by the Greeks themselves – not without the help of the English and the Americans, of course.

The history of the Balkans, and especially Greece, is a clear example of the wretchedness of a black and white view on history, a history in which Stalin and the USSR are blamed for everything, while the West is always right in everything they do.

Episode 10. Who Organised the Famine in the USSR in 1932-1933?

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 17/12/2012

The theory of the [Holodomor](#) is reactivated in the media every time Ukraine is about to take a step back to Russia. Just to remind those who are not aware of the tragedy, in 1932-1933 there was a severe famine throughout the USSR that claimed an unprecedented number of lives (up to 7 million victims, according to some debatable estimates). Paradoxically the famine mostly affected fertile areas in the North Caucasus, the Volga basin, the South Urals, Western Siberia, Ukraine, Belorussia and Kazakhstan. During the last decade several Western historians were recruited to elaborate on the theory that the famine tragedy was a deliberate act of genocide against Ukrainians carried out by Stalin's government. Let's consider the historical facts and try to get closer to the truth regarding the issue of the sources and circumstances of that horrible famine in the USSR.

First of all we have to recall something about the Gold, which surprisingly not always is a mean of payment...

In early 1920s the recently proclaimed Soviet Union was anxious about restoration of its industry totally destroyed after WWI and Civil War in Russia (1918-1921). The Soviets desperately needed modern machinery and industrial equipment. How could they pay it? Soviet government was able to offer to the international market three items: **grain, minerals and gold.**



Soviet Golden Chervonets, 1923

On [Genoa Conference](#) in 1922 the new [Gold Exchange Standard](#) was introduced. Since the end of 1922 the Soviet Union was issuing the golden *chervonets* – a new Soviet currency fully covered by the golden reserves and convertible to gold. In 1923 the *Soviet chervonets* was one of the most stable and secured currencies of the world. It represented a clear and present danger for emerging financial epicentre – the United States of America. The economic and financial weight of the United States boomed astonishingly as the result of global war. That country was one of few beneficiaries of the man-slaughtering house in Europe of 1910s. But an unexpected rival from the Bolshevik stated emerged vigorously...

In 1924 the *Soviet chervonets* was replaced by a softer rouble **without golden equivalent**. The menace to the US dollar and British pound was diminished. In return Soviet Union was recognized by the UK, France, Norway, Austria, Greece, Sweden, Denmark, China, Japan, Mexico and other countries. The United States possessed 46% of golden reserves of the capitalist world.

In 1925 the Soviet leadership decided to accelerate industrialization of the country. Quite surprisingly despite enormous economic gains promised by such policies, the Western countries *refused to accept gold as payment when trading with Soviet Union!* This amazing behaviour of is known in history as the “gold blockade”. The USSR could pay for machinery and equipment only by oil, timber and grains. (Interestingly, they still accepted pre-revolution Imperial Russian golden coins – the currency of a non-existent state was not dangerous!)

In 1929 the US bankers initiate the Great Depression. The short period of international currency exchange stability was over.

In 1931 Germany and Austria failed to repay the foreign debt and stop exchanging marks into gold, thus abolishing Gold Exchange Standard. By the autumn 1931 the UK suspends the gold exchange as well.

As you see, it would be a logical and natural move to lift the golden blockade of Soviet Union at that time, thus allowing Soviet gold to relieve the suffocating Western economies. **But the decision they was taken at that circumstances was shocking in its absurdity. They not only left the gold blockade of the USSR in force, but also imposed a severe trade embargo on the major part of Soviet export!** It was done despite acute economic crisis in the West where most producers were interested in any kind of demand, especially paid by gold, timber, oil and other raw material from the Soviet Union. E.g. in 1932 80% of British machinery export was being supplied to the USSR. Nevertheless, on April 17, 1933 the British government introduced embargo: Russian Goods (Import Prohibition) Act 1933! What was the logic? It was a politically motivated decision to pressure the tenacious Soviet government powered by the antagonistic ideology and economic structure.

Was the traded between the West and the USSR totally cut down? Absolutely not. Soviet demand for Western technologies and machinery was even higher than ever: the industrialization was full-pelt. But now the West was expecting only one mean of payment: the Soviet grains! (The curiosity of this claim is emphasized by the fact that by that time the currencies of the most agrarian countries were significantly devaluated and the demand for grains on world market was cut 50-70%!)

The Stalin's government was faced with a choice: either to give up restoring industry, so capitulating to the West, or continue industrialising, leading to a dreadful internal crisis. If the Bolsheviks took grain away from the peasants, there was the very great probability of a famine which, in turn, might lead to internal unrest and removal from power. So no matter what Stalin chose, the West would remain victorious. Stalin and his entourage decided to force their way through and stop at nothing.

The government collected grain and sent it to the West, but not to starve part of a country's population to death, but because there was no other way it could pay for the supply of equipment. All of Stalin's hopes were on a new harvest. It turned out to be a small one, however, since the country was struck by a drought. The USSR was unable to buy food in exchange for gold (the gold blockade) or currency (as a result of the embargo there was none). Attempts were urgently made to get supplies of grain from Persia, where they had agreed to accept gold. The authorities did not have time, however, as a catastrophe was already underway.



Famine Victims, Kuban, 1932

Between 1932 and 1933, thousands and thousands of people died and it was only after this that the West was once again renewed to accept oil, timber and precious metals from the Soviets.

In October 2008, the European Parliament recognised the [Holodomor](#) in the Ukraine as a crime against humanity. The guilty was put on the 'Stalinist USSR'. However, the report by the European Parliament did not provide answers to two questions:

- why did the capitalists behave so "strangely", refusing to accept Stalin's gold?
- why did they only want to receive grain from the USSR as payment?

There is neither truth nor logic in the European Parliament's reports. The truth is that in 1934, grain exports from the USSR completely stopped. By order of the Soviet government...

The famine of 1932-33, which was carefully organized by the West, did not have the desired effect: the Bolsheviks remained in power. They continued industrializing. Economic measures had no effect – Stalin was restoring the country at any price. Only military measures remained. And exactly in 1933 Adolf Hitler, who had openly written about his expansionist aims in the vast Russian plains, came to power in Germany...

The publication is based on a chapter from the book by Nikolay Starikov "[Crisis. How It Is Being Done](#)", released in 2011.

Episode 11. A Soviet Quarter Century (1930-1955)

Written by [ORIENTAL REVIEW](#) on 16/06/2013

In this time period which started in 1930 with wooden plow shares to winning the war in Europe almost single handedly to a cache of nuclear weapons in 1955. How did all this happen? In the 1950's if one were to suggest that the Soviet Union would produce more iron and oil than the U.S., you were considered silly. If you suggested that the Soviet Union would have parity with the U.S. in nuclear weapons you were considered a traitor. Yet both of these events came to be in the 1970's. In 1949 Professor Bush who was president of MIT and chief scientist of the U.S. wrote a book in which he stated that the atomic bomb was so complex that the Russians would never be able to develop the weapon but if they were lucky they might develop one in 20 years. The book was printed and scheduled to be released. BUT, the Russians exploded their first atomic bomb two days before the scheduled release of the book. It was never released. The first hydrogen bomb was detonated by the Russians in 1961. SPUTNIK was launched in 1957. First object in SPACE !!! One needs to examine this quarter century as to what happened and the results. When I mention ethnicity this by no means reflects on the vast majority of that particular group.

First, let's take a short step back into the 1920's and check in on Boris Savinkov. He was the Jewish leader of the Social Revolutionaries which were Jewish in the main. He gave Fanny Kaplan the revolver with which to shoot Lenin which she did. Lenin died a few years later. Boris fled to the U.S. where he remained until Felix Dzerzhinsky (Stalin's chief of secret service who was a Polish nobleman by birth) lured him back to the Soviet Union and had him and his cohorts executed in the mid 1920's. Boris wrote a book titled "[Memoirs of a Terrorist](#)" published by Albert & Charles Boni (DK 254.S28 A3) in which he wrote about his intent to assassinate the Russian generals and admirals who fought in the Russo-Japanese war of 1904-1905 and key governmental officials. Boris Savinkov had something to do with the Purges in the late 1930's. Boris admitted that he was a terrorist and wrote a book about being a terrorist.

Two main events took place in the 1930's namely collectivization/famine in the 1932/1933 era and the purges in the late 1930's. The purges are the result of attempts to undo the Soviet government.

Let's start with the Purges or in Russian the *chistka*, translated as "cleansing". Did the Soviet Union have internal and external enemies? Of course they did. With war on the horizon they had to address the problem. Did they make mistakes? YES. Was there a 5th column (collaborators) in the Soviet Union when the Germans invaded in 1941? NO. But the Germans had 5th column collaborators welcoming them in all the other countries they invaded. Fascism and anti-Semitism had supporters through out much of Europe. The Catholic church had concordats (church/state agreements) with Nazi Germany and the other fascist countries in Europe. In 1941 Joseph E. Davis, former American Ambassador to the Soviet Union wrote: "There were no 5th columns in Russia in 1941—they had all been shot. The purge had cleansed the country and rid it of treason. The Axis 5th column in the Soviet Union had been smashed". So the purges were both good and effective. Again, some innocents were shot. But 10's of millions of innocents were killed during World War II. We need to quantify those who were purged. The vast majority of those executed were Jews, Poles, and non-Slavic citizens of the Soviet Union. Communist party members were frequently shot. Why? Because they were not trusted and showed hostility to the Soviet Government. One criteria for being shot was that of "if you were in a position of authority and your loyalty was in doubt, you were shot". Why Poles? During the early 1930's they held secret agreements with the Japanese to attack the Soviet Union. Japan attacked Manchuria in 1931. The every day rank and file of the Russian/Ukrainian populations were virtually unaffected by the purges. Something like 1 in 10,000 were affected. Well over 90% of the hundreds of thousands executed fall into the categories noted. Of those awarded Hero of the Soviet Union during WWII there were 108 Jews. The fifth most after the Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians and Tatars. 11,633 Hero of the Soviet Union medals were awarded to an army that exceeded 10,000,000 during the course of the war. [Marshall Chernyakhovsky](#) who was Jewish, commanded the 3rd Byelorussian Front in the final year of WWII & was killed in action. The Poles had 6 divisions as part of the Red Army in the Battle of Berlin. Of the ethnic groups, some were heroes, some were traitors and the big majority just ordinary folks. Interesting, Andrei Vyshinsky (who was the primary judge during the purge era) was Polish.



Soviet Marshall Konstantin Rokossovsky at the Victory Parade in Moscow, June 24, 1945

[Marshall Konstantine Rokossovsky](#) was of mixed Russian/Polish birth. A book titled "[The Great Conspiracy](#)" by Michael Sayers & Albert Kahn published by Little, Brown & Company in 1946 provides insight into the purges. Leon Trotsky and his supporters were purged very heavily. Origins of the Great Purges by J. Arch Getty published in 1987 by Cambridge University Press provides additional insights as does Robert W. Thurston's book "[Life and Terror in Stalin's Russia](#)" published in 1996 by Yale University Press. Of the five million sent to prisons/gulags, 95% came out alive. This figure includes a number of generals that went on to fight and win WWII with the Red Army.

Collectivization and famine of 1932/33 is a more complex topic. In 1930 the Soviet government estimated that war would come in 10 years. That was a good estimate in that the Soviet Union was invaded in June, 1941. They had to build up a war industry which they did. Where was the labor to come from? A very big % of the population was employed in agriculture. Using a horse and wooden plow and tilling a small plot of land was not efficient. Collectivizing the farms and using tractors and steel plows was much more efficient and resulted in freeing up the surplus labor to establish war industries. The rich landlords called *kulaks* were about 1 % of the agricultural population and not happy about collectivization. The country had to prepare for the war that was coming. All one has to do is read Hitler's [Mein Kampf](#) which was a best seller to see what Germany's intentions were. WAR. A critical issue was the famine of 1932/33. What were the causes? Who was responsible? How many people died in the famine? There was a severe drought in 1932 which reduced the harvest. There was a lot of chaos and sabotage during this period resulting in killing of live stock and general disruption of collectivization. Kulaks did not want collectivization. Interesting, late Soviet leaders such as Gorbachev and Yeltsin were offspring of kulaks. The NKVD (Peoples Committee of Internal Affairs, secret police) were held responsible for some of the chaos. The NKVD at that time was about 50% Jewish with a large number of other national minorities. The % of Jews in the NKVD was reduced to 4% when the purges were completed in late 1939. The Russians/Ukrainians were a minority in the Soviet secret police in the early 1930's. That changed late in the 1930's when the big majority of NKVD agents were Russian. The bad drought and the mismanagement / sabotage were responsible for the famine that followed. Kosior who was the head of the Communist party in the Ukraine at the time was executed in 1939. He was a Polish Jew. He was held responsible for the famine. Ukrainians and Jews have been in some level of conflict since the mid 1600's to the start of the pogroms in 1881 and beyond. Cause of the famine has many aspects starting with a drought and followed by mishandling whether deliberate or ineptness. The famine and who promoted the extent of the famine needs to be examined. The Hearst newspaper was big on raising the massiveness of the famine. With the stock market crash in the U.S. in 1929 and the resulting 10 year Depression, there had to be something very bad about socialism to balance the badness of the Depression. Before we explore the extent of the famine 2 facts have to be revealed. First, the Ukrainian population grew by 3,340,000 from 1928 to 1939. About a 10% increase. Second, during WWII the Ukrainians were awarded Hero of the Soviet Union in the same percentage that they were in the population of the Soviet Union. They fought with the same intensity as the Russians. Estimates of the famine depending upon the author vary from 10 million to 6 million to 3 million. Two out of these 3 estimates and more probably all of them are wrong. Given the 2 facts noted above, these estimates have to be regarded as exaggerations. My own personal discussion's with people from the Ukraine who were adults during the 1930's gives no indication of a massive famine. Times were tough but people survived.

Douglas Tottle's, book "[Fraud Famine and Fascism the Ukrainian Genocide Myth](#)" published in 1987 by Progressive Books, 71 Bathurst St. in Toronto, Canada provides a reasonable perspective about the famine in the Ukraine in 1932/33. A Mennonite historian (Mennonites have no axe to grind) estimates that those who died in the famine were less than 1% of the population or about several hundred thousand. NOT in the millions. There are no cemetery's in the Ukraine to suggest that 10% or more of the population died in the 1932/33 time period. Sorrow and Eternal Memory to those who perished. In 1932, 80%, of British machinery exports were to the Soviet Union. The Soviet Union had to industrialize and build a war industry, which they did. The British were demanding payment in wheat rather gold, oil or timber. The wheat was confiscated to repay the debt for industrial machinery. The entire process was mishandled and peasant populations suffered. In 1934 no wheat was allowed to be exported from the Soviet Union. There was no starvation in Soviet cities. It was not a deliberate attempt to punish the Ukrainian people as some try to claim. It was a

series of bad decisions in which peasants throughout the Ukraine and southern Russia suffered. The extent of the people who perished in the famine will not be known exactly. If it were as massive as some historians try to claim then there would be 10's and 100's of thousands of personal notes that people would have written. These notes are not there. (READ MORE: [Episode 10. Who Organised the Famine in the USSR in 1932-1933?](#) -OR)

The Jewish tragedy in Europe needs to be quantified. During the Holocaust, the Nazi's killed more Jews in ONE DAY than the Russian Tsar was held accountable for killing in FIVE CENTURIES of Tsarist rule. This figure is from a noted historian. Japan attacked Russia in 1904. Jews refused to serve in the Russian army to defend Russia. The so called pogroms took place starting in 1881 and lasting 30 plus years until the start of WWI in 1914. The 1881 incident took place in Kiev in which 3 Jews were killed along with 3 Christians. A simple street brawl. The worse incident took place in Kishinev Moldavia during Easter time in 1903 in which up to 100 Jews were killed. The supposed cause was the ridiculous charge of blood libel in which the Jews used Christian blood in their matzos. It is equally ridiculous to suggest that Christians use snakes in their religious services. But there continue to be backwoods Christians who do use snakes in their churches and there could have been whacky Jews involved in blood libel. All told about 600 Jews were killed during this 30 plus year period. A disproportionate number were killed in Moldavia. Similar killings took place in America during this time period. Lynching's, vigilante killings and people taking the law into their hands was not uncommon. The Jews who survived WWII in Europe have the Red Army to thank.

One reads a lot about Katyn and the killing of 4500 Polish officers. At the onset of WWII in September, 1939 the Russians captured 400,000 Polish soldiers. Approximately 5% of that army consisting of reserve officers were subjected to harsh treatment and were killed. Over 95 % of that Polish army continued to fight against the Nazi's as part of the Red Army and some fought in Italy. The reserve officers were not regular army officers. In civilian life, they were public officials, police officers, government employees, lawyers and other professional types. After WWI the Curzon Line was established that accurately divided the boundary between Polish and Ukrainian populations. During the Russian Revolution, the Poles under Marshall Pilsudski attacked, moved about 130 miles eastward and enslaved 5,000,000 Ukrainians. Between 1920 and 1939 when western Ukraine (about 5,000,000) was under Polish rule there was much turmoil between the Poles and Ukrainians to the point that the Ukrainians killed the Polish Interior Minister and numerous Polish officials. Poland was a fascist military dictatorship during this period. The repression inflicted upon the Ukrainians in the 1920 to 1939 period had to be corrected. The reserve officers were imprisoned. They were told to change their attitudes about governing the western Ukraine. Those executed at Katyn (4421, included both Jews and Poles) scoffed at attempts to change their attitudes. They hated and were sworn enemies of the Soviet system and were killed. War was on the way and anything short of absolute compliance was regarded as treason. Poland lost 5,500,000 people during the war. 3,000,000 Jews and 2,500,000 Poles. They were killed by the Germans. The Germans killed at least 300 times as many Polish citizens as did the Russians. And had the Russians not liberated Poland from the Nazi's the entire Polish population was scheduled for annihilation and there would not be a Poland today. No one talks of what happened to the 100's of thousands of Polish soldiers captured by the Germans. Why not? (*Soviet responsibility for the Katyn tragedy is still questioned by a number of historians.* – OR)

ORIENTAL REVIEW thanks Mr.Dublanica for his kind submission.

Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 21/06/2013

The essential cause of the stability of our currency was to be sought for in our concentration camps.

Adolf Hitler

For many years a single question has tormented the historians and politicians of many countries: would it have been possible to prevent the horrific Second World War? And it's clear from even a superficial analysis of the situation that there was indeed a wealth of such opportunities. A closer look will reveal that Adolf Hitler was clearly provided with assiduous assistance as he rose to power and embarked on war.

Let's start with the biggest opportunity to thwart his takeover – democracy. As we recall, the Weimar Republic was a democratic state where public officials were freely elected by citizens exercising their rights of universal suffrage and a secret ballot. This was the system in place from 1919 to 1933, a period when the Nazis were not the only players on the German political stage, and yet the activity of other political organizations was dissolved and banned and then a law was passed forbidding the creation of new parties. However, the Germans had spent 14 years living under a total democracy. And so what prompted the Germans to vote for the NSDAP? Because, after all, repression, concentration camps, and the Gestapo are not a very satisfactory explanation. Historians offer an unequivocal answer: the economic crisis fueled Hitler's rise to power. Germans were hit first with appalling levels of inflation and then a Great Depression that was equally devastating.

Between 1918 and 1923, the German mark lost 99.9% of its value against the US dollar. But things were just getting started. The real "economic miracles" began in 1923.

Date	Exchange rate of the German mark to the US dollar
July 1, 1923	160,000
Aug. 1, 1923	1,100,000
Sept. 4, 1923	13,000,000
Oct. 1, 1923	242,000,000
Nov. 1, 1923 года	130,000,000,000
Nov. 30, 1923	4,200,000,000,000,000



5 billion marks banknote, Germany, 1923.

By the end of November 1923, one dollar was worth four trillion, two hundred billion German marks!

One might recall that in 1923, the German businessman and patron of the arts, [Ernst Hanfstaengl](#), who worked for US intelligence, helped Adolf Hitler buy a printing plant and begin mass production of his Nazi newspaper. While the Führer himself was quite self-confident and raved on (literally) about revolution, he also imperceptibly absorbed Hanfstaengl's ideas about the need for German friendship with America and Great Britain.

There is no way the abysmal horror of German life at that time could be summed up in a single sentence. Or perhaps it can: people were now buried in cardboard bags instead of wooden coffins. ^[1] A coffin had become an extraordinary luxury. As had the American dollar – even just one of them. And [Ernst Hanfstaengl presented his friend Adolf with a thousand dollars](#). Did all this happen arbitrarily?

Here's another fact to help prove that German inflation was something artificial, a deliberate creation. By the time of Hitler's Beer Hall Putsch, inflation had skyrocketed to truly astronomical numbers, but it halted less than three weeks after that failed coup. The unprecedented, astronomical surge of inflation came to an end in one day! It seems it was no longer needed. The German people, even under these phantasmagoric circumstances, did not support Adolf Hitler's violent attempt to seize power. On November 13, 1923, five days (!) after the Beer Hall Putsch, [Hjalmar Schacht](#) was nominated for the position of currency commissioner. It was he who recorded the final purchase price of 4.2 trillion marks to the dollar. On December 22, 1923, Schacht became the head of the German Central Bank, and in August 1924 he

introduced a new mark, erasing 14 zeros from the old German currency like a bad dream. One US dollar was now worth 4.2 German marks.

But even this first economic cataclysm in Germany was unable to propel Adolf Hitler to power. A second one was needed. On October 29, 1929, the infamous “Black Friday,” an unprecedented financial disaster, occurred on the stock exchange in New York. This launched an overwhelming, worldwide economic crisis known as the Great Depression, which, by another “miraculous” coincidence, lasted precisely until Hitler’s appointment as Chancellor. [2] However, this is not the most surprising fact to be discovered in the history of the Great Depression.

We will analyze the facts, and only the facts, but one in particular leaps off the page. And that is the strange relationship between cause and effect. *In the US there was a crisis, but it was in Germany that Hitler came to power.* That’s what our venerable historians tell us. But where is the logic? In the United States, commodity dealers and brokers shoot themselves and fling themselves from the windows of skyscrapers, hundreds of thousands of farms are ruined, thousands of banks are wiped out, and production decreases dramatically. [3]



But Americans had no intention of quietly accepting a rapid and catastrophic plunge in their living standards. The US was rocked by a series of public demonstrations involving hundreds of thousands of protesters, and the situation was so grim that the frequent hunger marches of unemployed workers became emblematic of the United States (not Germany!). These protests culminated in December of 1931 with a national hunger march on Washington, and by the summer of 1932, unemployed veterans of the First World War were advancing toward the US capital. They picketed the Capitol building for five days, after which the US president gave orders for the veterans to be dispersed by force. However, it was not the police, but military units, including the cavalry and even armored tanks that were called in to carry out that operation!

So Germany was not the only country where ordinary people scavenged through garbage cans in search of food – there were far more of those reduced to such a state across the ocean. So where should one have expected the Nazis to rise to power? Judging by the number of unemployed, this would have seemed a more likely outcome in the US. In Great Britain as well, extremists should have won at least a huge role in the domestic political scene, if not an outright victory. But nothing of the kind came to pass in the Anglo-Saxon countries. Why were the local fascist parties that emerged there so weak, with no voice in the destiny of their nations?

Because no one in England or the United States was prepared to usher in a Fuhrer!

Hitler’s rise to power was not the result of economic woes, nor can it be explained by German domestic politics. The decision to place him at the helm was not made in Berlin, but in London and Washington.

END NOTES:

[1] *Preparata*, Guido Giacomo. *Conjuring Hitler. How Britain and the USA Created the Third Reich.*

[2] The Great Depression began in 1929 and ended in 1933.

[3] Between 1929 and 1933 coal production in the US fell by 42%, the production of pig iron by 79%, steel by 76%, and automobiles – 80%. Out of 297 blast furnaces, only 46 were operating. [3] During these years of crisis in the United States an astounding number of businesses and companies, 135,747, were wiped out. Like American industry and financial markets, the agricultural sector soon plunged into a deep crisis – US wheat exports dropped by 82%. There was also a sharp decrease in the prices for agricultural products, and as a result farming incomes fell by over 50%. During the five years of crisis, 18.2% of all the farms in the US, over one million, were sold at auction.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov’s documentary research ““Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 26/06/2013

Thus, the suggestion that Hitler's rise to power was fueled by Germany's economic woes simply does not hold up. So now let's take a look at the political situation in that country during the period known as the [Weimar Republic](#).

It would be naive to deny the fact that Germany had spent the years since 1919 in the iron grip of the victors of the First World War. And that control was manifested in many ways. ^[1] In the political arena, it was carried out by Germany's Social Democratic Party, led by Stresemann and Ebert, who, along with the "[sleeping](#)" [Prince Max von Baden](#), so deftly staged a revolution and the abdication of the kaiser. It was then that the Social Democrats became the country's ruling party, they drafted a Constitution that included never-ending cycles of elections, and their leader, Ebert, became Germany's first president. ^[2]

It was this party, or rather its foreign backers, that the country could thank for the political merry-go-round that lasted until the Nazis came to power. Over the course of 14 years (1919-1933), Germany was subjected to nine Reichstag elections! ^[3] One of the democratic provisions of the Weimar Constitution stipulated that Reichstag elections be held every two years. The aim of this provision was to give ordinary Germans complete, ongoing control of their parliament. But in practice, this meant only that the public lived in a constant atmosphere of overheated political fervor and endless political campaigns.



Britain, France, and the US tried long and hard to find ways to legally midwife Hitler's political victory in Germany. Nazi election poster.

The country was turning into a train wreck. "A sense of total discouragement and meaninglessness pervaded everything," ^[4] writes Joachim Fest, describing the emotions of the German people during the economic crisis, but those words could easily be applied to the entire history of the Weimar Republic.

Britain, France, and the US tried long and hard to find ways to legally midwife Hitler's political victory in Germany. Nazi election poster

Was this provision merely a haphazard inclusion in the Weimar Constitution? Of course not! London and Washington needed a constitution that included a "Trojan horse" of permanent instability if they were to steer the political life of Germany in the requisite direction. After all, elections are more than just leaflets and ballots, they also involve scandals and mortal struggles. Candidates and parties need support, assistance, and money, and thus they can be controlled by preventing the creation of a strong, new version of the German state, which at the end of the 19th century had become the fastest-developing player on the global stage. The obliteration of Germany during the First World War had demanded Herculean efforts, huge sums of money, and millions of lives. Is it possible to believe that after such an experience England and the United States would have shied away from installing a puppet regime in Germany?

But it wasn't just the parliament that had become a merry-go-round – the same could be seen in the executive branch.

During the 14 years of the Weimar democracy, 14 different men served as chancellor! ^[5]

And in that kingdom of the absurd there appeared a leader and a party that renounced this whole circus. That alone won them sympathy. "The Marxist parties and their allies had 14 years to show what they could do. The result is a heap of ruins," Hitler claimed, berating his opponents about the state of his nation.

People were not drawn to the Nazis out of love for the NSDAP, but more because they were sick to death of the parties offering an alternative to Hitler. For example, the percentage of voters who were allied with the Social Democratic Party dropped from 37.9% in 1919 to 18.3% by March of 1933, and the number of backers of the German Democratic Party

shrank from 18.6% to 0.8% during the same period.



But even under these circumstances Hitler was unable to win elections! The idea that the Nazi leader was appointed chancellor because his party won the election is yet another convenient falsehood espoused by historians. Adolf Hitler was sworn in as chancellor on January 30, 1933. The last election to be held before that date was on Nov. 6, 1932, in which the Nazi Party won 33.1% of the vote. The NSDAP was the largest party in the parliament, but it did not hold an absolute majority. Furthermore, when compared with the previous election, the Nazis were on a downward trend: on July 31, 1932 they won 37.4% of the vote, but their level of support had dropped by 4.3% by Nov. 6, 1932. The idea that Hitler won the election is a myth. **He was simply appointed head of the country!** Someone applied such pressure on Germany's political elite that Hitler's "deficiencies" and "oddities" seem to have been all but forgotten. How was this possible?

The fact is that democratic institutions in Germany had begun to retrench even before the Nazis came to power. In March 1930, when Hitler won only 18.3% of the vote, it became clear that despite all the efforts and the massive financing from unknown origins, Hitler was never going to win a parliamentary election. The German people were simply blessed with too much common sense. But Britain's leaders were not content with this situation. After all, someone had to attack the USSR and eventually secure the stability there that the world's rulers

required. That means a backup plan was needed. And one was created.

In March 1930, the principles of parliamentary democracy were adjusted a bit in Germany.

Although previously the leader of the parliamentary majority had automatically become the chancellor, now the post was appointed by the country's president, in accordance with article 48 of the Weimar constitution. In other words, the head of the government could appoint any German citizen, not solely the winner of the parliamentary election.

This was a dangerous move. It was desirable for the Nazis to win "fairly." An analysis of the improbably large number of elections in Germany immediately prior to Hitler's ascension to power suggests that the polls must have been intended to be held until the NSDAP could claim victory. But when it became clear that this would not work, Hitler was simply "appointed" chancellor.

So, could Hitler have been stopped? Yes. That could have been done if the country had not been turned into a political circus and if the German public had not been made weary of elections, which only inflated the number of supporters of the NSDAP. Ernst Hanfstaengl and others should not have been assigned to help groom the future Fuhrer so he could present himself as a respectable, well-mannered politician.

And above all – there was no legal basis for Hitler's appointment as chancellor! Anyone could have been named to that position, anyone but the one individual who would use his nomination to become the most infamous criminal in human history. All this could have been done under one condition: if Hitler's rise to power had not been demanded by external forces to which German politicians were unquestioningly submissive.

[1] As we know, the terms of Germany's surrender at the end of World War I were spelled out in the Treaty of Versailles. The victors were meticulous and the treaty was quite detailed, but it did not include the most important point – the amount of reparations! The treaty contained only a general statement demanding that the German government pay compensation for the damages caused to the citizens of the Allied Powers and to fund pensions for the soldiers, widows, and surviving family members of the Entente forces. In other words, the guilty party was identified and convicted, but in the verdict they forgot to specify precisely how much he should suffer. The treaty established only the first payment due, totaling 20 billion marks. Imagine how much leverage remained in the hands of the victors! If the "correct" policies were followed, the amount of reparations could be reduced, but if the "wrong" actions were taken, those would increase sharply. But more to the point, it could not be challenged! It is interesting that the exact amount of the reparations was only named in 1928, when Trotsky fled into exile, and Hitler suddenly found himself with an unlimited line of credit at his disposal and began his charge toward the pinnacle of power.

[2] Only three presidents served the Weimar Republic: Friedrich Ebert (1919-1925), Paul von Hindenburg (1925-1934) and Adolf Hitler (1934-1945). Germans' feelings about Ebert, who signed the Treaty of Versailles, were evident from the fact that, during his funeral, Cardinal von Faulhaber, Archbishop of Munich-Freising, categorically refused to order the church bells to be rung. And the fact that Ebert was a Jew later provided Hitler with a wonderful platform for anti-Semitic propaganda. For example, the Sept. 12, 1932 Reichstag assembly was in session for only one day before being dissolved.

[3] Jan. 19, 1919; June 6, 1920; May 4, 1924; Dec. 7, 1924; May 20, 1928; Sept. 14, 1930; July 31, 1932; Nov. 6, 1932; and March 5, 1933. We are not including the election of Nov. 12, 1933, when only Nazis were listed on the ballot.

[4] *Fest, Joachim*. Hitler. 2002. Pg. 269.

[5] Gustav Bauer (1919-1920), Hermann Müller (1920), Constantin Fehrenbach (1920-1921), Joseph Wirth (1921-1922), Wilhelm Cuno (1922-1923), Gustav Stresemann (1923), Wilhelm Marx (1923-1925), Hans Luther (1925-1926), Wilhelm Marx (1926-1928), Hermann Müller (1928-1930), Heinrich Brüning (1930-1932), Franz von Papen (1932), Kurt von Schleicher (1932-1933), and Adolf Hitler (1933-1945).

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 28/06/2013

So Adolf Hitler managed to resolve the first problem. However, even after becoming chancellor in January 1933, he still found himself unable to unleash a military conflict for the most prosaic of reasons – he literally had no army. With his 100,000-strong Reichswehr (lacking tanks, aircraft, heavy artillery, and a fleet) the Fuhrer had the ability to accost no one but his tiny neighbor Luxembourg, and then presumably only with the acquiescence of the other powers. In order to launch World War II, Hitler needed to resurrect his army, furnish it with the latest weapons, and expand it to **42 times** its current size!

Anyone can see that serious money is needed to maintain an army. And even more money is needed to rearm one. And truly astronomical sums are required to expand it to 42 times its size. This task is extremely complex even in an economically developed country. And what if a country is on the verge of collapse, with six million unemployed and factories shutting their doors because a global economic crisis is causing capital to hemorrhage across its borders? That's an impossible project. The economy could never sustain such wild growth in military spending, and living standards would inevitably fall. That would be followed by either revolution or a rejection of such a militaristic course of action.

But we all know Hitler managed it. How?

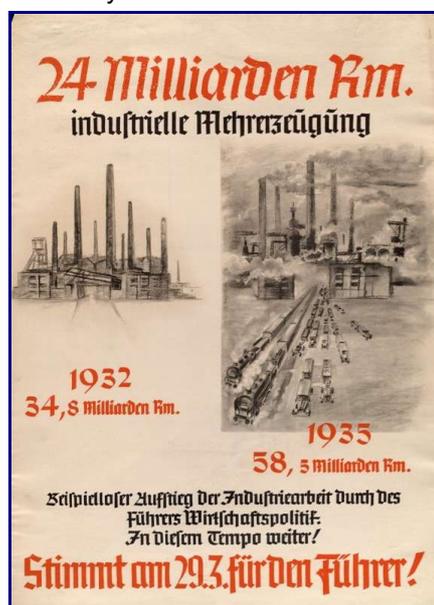
Someone was providing him with huge financial assistance!

It is fair to say that Germany's economic recovery began in 1924, when it became clear that fighting any potential future war with Russia would require not only leaders, ^[1] but also an aggressor nation. Poland could not hope to defeat Russia on its own. The French and British had no desire to fight. The events of 1914 could be reenacted, but now Germany was weaker than ever before. She had to be rebuilt. On August 16, 1924, the representatives of the victorious powers adopted what was known as the Dawes Plan at a conference in London: American capital would provide a lifeline of loans to the sickly German nation, after which she would continue to pay reparations. And key German industries could be picked up on the cheap by American monopolies. This plan achieved three goals:

- the preparation of a future aggressor
- profits from the influx of capital
- the dependence of the German economy on foreign investors, thus making German policies easier to manipulate

The Germans received a sizable chunk of cash – \$190 million. ^[2] The result was that in August 1924, the German currency immediately stabilized, and suddenly that awful era in which it took billions and trillions of German marks to buy a single dollar simply vanished. But the other elements of this plan were not so humane. Under the specious pretext of ensuring reparation payments, the Allies were handed control of the German state budget, money supply and credit, and railroads. It was during this period that ["Putzi" Hanfstaengl appears at Hitler's side](#), and Captain Truman Smith, the U.S. military attaché, is sent to Germany to peruse the selection of available German politicians ...

Germany was, in fact, under a quiet American occupation. Germany's independence at that time was as illusory as, for example, that of Iraq today. A government, flag, and national anthem all existed, but not the capability to devise independent solutions. England and the US could do as they pleased in Germany, and we can see the result: unending elections, Hitler's early release from custody, and then his appointment as chancellor. Nothing that happened in Germany between 1918 and 1933 occurred at the bidding of the Germans themselves.



Nazi propaganda poster. The text says that German industrial

production has risen from 34.8 billion marks in 1932 to 58.3 billion in 1935. “An unprecedented increase in industrial production is the result of the Führer’s economic policy. Keep it going! Vote for the Führer on 29.3!”

In 1932 Germany was actually released from its obligation to continue paying reparations, although only an insignificant fraction had been repaid. Why was this? Because in January 1933, Adolf Hitler became chancellor and he needed to create an economic miracle. And for that he needed money.

German arms spending between 1933 and 1939 increased almost tenfold (from 1.9 billion marks to 18.41 billion marks), and its growth as a percentage of the national budget was no less impressive – from 24 to 58%. For the sake of comparison, the world’s greatest “threat,” the communist Soviet Union, which was supposedly preparing for world conquest, was allocating only 9% of its budget to its military in 1934.

As we know, Adolf Hitler managed his task admirably. In an unbelievably short period of time – just six years in office – he was able to rebuild a war machine of unbelievable power. Historians call this the Nazi economic miracle. *However, behind every phenomenal success of one party, we find a betrayal of the interests of the party on the other side of the political divide.* And the more unbelievably “miraculous” the success of one country, the more the leaders of the other powers agree to play along. **And so Hitler’s unbelievable successes on the world stage were predicated not on his outstanding talents as a diplomat or statesman, rather, they had been previously arranged with England, the US, and France in a betrayal of the interests of the German nation.**

It is clear that the Nazis’ successes were funded and organized by the “civilized world” of that era. The prompt onset of a military conflict was more advantageous to London and Washington in purely economic terms (not even politically!). The sooner it began, the less money would need to be poured into the bottomless pit of Hitler’s war machine. So, for them, an onset of war in 1938 would be preferable to 1939, and 1939 better than 1940.

If the leaders of the Western world had wanted to prevent a future war, it would have been possible to do so with little or no loss of blood, or at least without anything like the amount of bloodshed that was to come. Churchill later acknowledged this himself, claiming that “*up till 1934 at least German rearmament could have been prevented without the loss of a single life.*” [3] So why was it allowed to continue? Churchill does not answer this question in his memoirs. But one thing is clear to any rational person: **if serious-minded politicians see a danger and deliberately make no move to eliminate it, the situation must be to their liking.**

Winston Churchill was a British patriot and one of that nation’s most renowned leaders. Thus he was unable to say plainly why events had taken such a strange turn. But one sentence should give any reader pause: “*Up till the middle of 1936 Hitler’s aggressive policy and treaty-breaking had rested, not upon Germany’s strength, but upon the disunion and timidity of France and Britain and the isolation of the United States.*” [4]

Well, there you go, a bulletproof alibi: “disunion,” “timidity,” and “isolation.” We can clearly see the full extent of American “isolation” in the number of US spies like Ernst Hanfstaengl who were dancing around Hitler. And the facts:

- On September 19, 1934 the most modern equipment for aircraft factories was secretly delivered to Germany from the US against \$1 million in gold, and it would soon be put to work manufacturing German airplanes. [5]

- At the same time, Germany was obtaining a large number of military patents [6] from the US firms Pratt & Whitney, Douglas, and Bendix Aviation, while Junkers Ju 87 bombers were built with techniques learned in Detroit. [7]

One can see the same motives behind Churchill’s mention of the “disunion” and “timidity” of Paris and London. Within the confines of this work we cannot devote much space to technical details.

Therefore we will only mention briefly that by 1936, when he was already “arousing fear,” Hitler lacked not only modern aircraft, but even tanks. The first truly worthwhile tank of Hitler’s Reich was the Panzer III, production of which did not begin until 1938. An updated version of its predecessor, the Panzer II F, with additional armor in the front (only when so fortified could this fearsome piece of machinery avoid falling easy prey to the enemy) went into production in June 1940. Therefore Winston Churchill claims in his memoirs, “*The vast tank production with which they broke the French front did not come into existence till 1940.*” [8]

The revival and rearming of the German Army between 1933 and 1939 occurred with the knowledge and strong financial and technological support of the oligarchic circles of Great Britain and the United States. The goal of this policy was to create a colossal war machine in the guise of Nazi Germany in order to deal a blow to Soviet Russia. But before that, Germany still had to regain the Teutonic lands that had been lost as a result of being vanquished in the First World War. In the next chapter we will see what kind of assistance Hitler received in these matters from his overseas “friends.”



Junkers Ju 87 G-2 "Kanonenvogel"
W.Nr. 494193, geflogen von Oberst Hans Ulrich Rudel
© Simon Schatz - 2001

END NOTES

[1] This was taken care of on an individual basis, releasing Hitler from prison before he had served even a quarter of his term.

[2] *Preparata, Guido Giacomo*. *Conjuring Hitler. How Britain and the USA Created the Third Reich*. Pg.164.

[3] *Churchill, Winston*. *The Second World War. Vol. 1. The Gathering Storm*. Pg.46.

[4] *Churchill, Winston*. *The Second World War. Vol.1. The Gathering Storm*.Pg.190.

[5] *Preparata, Guido Giacomo*. *Conjuring Hitler. How Britain and the USA Created the Third Reich*.Pg. 225.

[6] *Ibid*.Pg.226.

[7] *Ibid*.

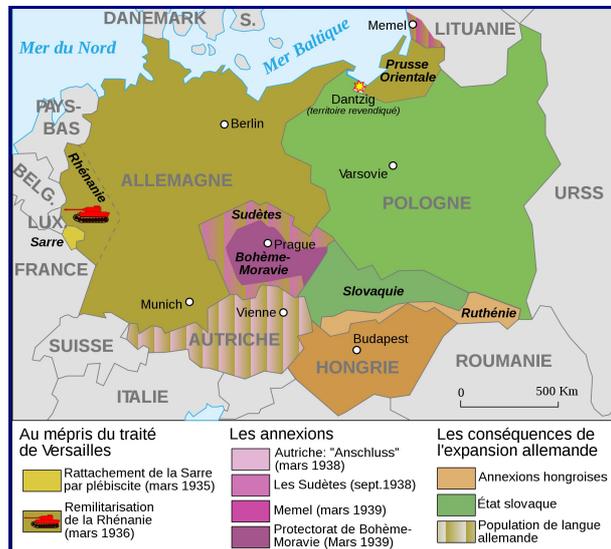
[8] *Churchill, Winston*. *The Second World War. Vol.1. The Gathering Storm*. Pg.304.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "'Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin'" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII? (IV)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 03/07/2013

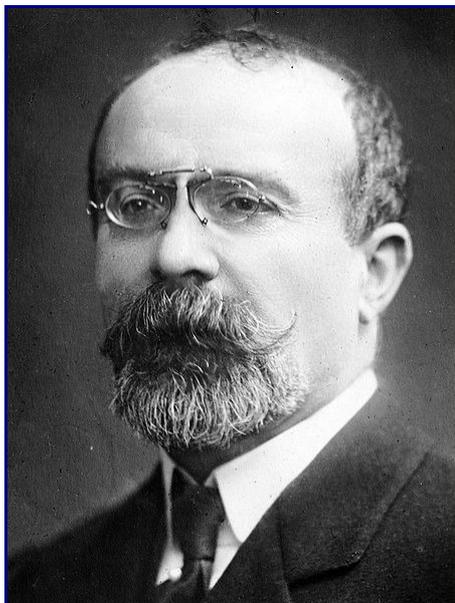
In order to turn his nation into a powerful aggressor, Hitler had to first reclaim everything that had been so recently taken away from his country. He was assisted in this by the very British, French, and American nations that had raked Germany over the coals at Versailles.



Third Reich expansion map 1935-1939.

The Saar region was the first territory the Fuhrer returned to the fold of the Third Reich. Once part of Germany, this area had been governed under a League of Nations mandate since 1919, and control of its coal mines had been given to the French as part of reparations payments. The residents of the Saar had lived under this regime for 16 years and no one had ever been interested in their opinion about the situation. And then suddenly they were asked to decide whether they wanted to join Nazi Germany, democratic France, or remain under the control of the League of Nations.

At first glance there seems little to quibble about. Only minor details, a few trifles arouse suspicion. Nazi Germany unleashed a furious propaganda campaign among the population of the region and even in France itself. But no agitation was seen from Paris. What's more, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, Pierre Laval, claimed two days before the referendum that "France is not interested in its outcome." It is not hard to imagine what an impression that must have made on the groups of Saar residents who were leading the fight for annexation to France. British diplomats contributed their mite as well. They took a very "strange" position by strongly objecting to the idea of the Saar remaining under the administration of the League of Nations. The British claimed that this was an overwhelming burden for that precursor to the modern UN. Thus, the outcome of the January 13, 1935 referendum was a foregone conclusion. In the end, 90% voted for reunification with Germany.



Jean Louis Barthou, Foreign Minister of France in 1934

Shortly before that, the French foreign minister, [Louis Barthou](#), who, to Great Britain's dismay, had urged the strict containment of Hitler, was mysteriously murdered in Paris. The policies of Louis Barthou, who had been assigned the foreign affairs portfolio in February 1934, were a preparation for a new world war. For example, he notified the chairman

of the Geneva Disarmament Conference, Arthur Henderson of Britain, of Germany's non-acceptance of armaments "parity." In April 1934, he visited Warsaw and Prague. While Poland and Czechoslovakia were ready to strike Germany from the back, Paris could sleep soundly. Upon his return, Barthou put forward the idea known as the "Eastern Pact," which guaranteed the safety of not only Western, but also Eastern Europe. As a result, at the behest of the French, the Soviet Union was invited to join the League of Nations on September 15, 1934. In all that he did, Louis Barthou worked to circumvent the empowering of Nazi Germany. By the end of September of that same year, he drafted a comprehensive treaty, under which France, Italy, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, and Romania were to jointly ensure the independence of Austria. As a result, on Oct.9, 1934, Barthou was "accidentally" killed when the Yugoslavian King Alexander was assassinated by a Croatian terrorist while visiting France.

Could Hitler have been stopped? Yes. To do this, the French and British governments needed to block the Saar referendum in January 1935. Germany would have been helpless to object as she had no tanks, airplanes, or soldiers. But nonetheless, they were all eager to play along with Hitler. Indeed, this was a very important first success for the Nazis, who then went on to experience triumph after triumph.

Let us note one obvious fact: Adolf Hitler was a "brilliant politician" so long as his Western counterparts were willing to play a loser's game while posturing, frowning their brows, and blustering.

On June 18, 1935, the "Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Germany," Joachim von Ribbentrop signed the [Anglo-German Naval Agreement](#) in London with the British foreign minister, Samuel Hoare, ^[1] under which Germany could now legally build warships, provided that "the total tonnage of the German fleet shall never exceed a percentage of 35 of the aggregate tonnage of the naval forces, as defined by treaty, of the Members of the British Commonwealth of Nations." Under the Treaty of Versailles Germany was forbidden to possess submarines. Now the Germans had been given the right to build submarines up to 45% of the tonnage of the British submarine fleet. If Germany wanted to exceed this limit, she had to inform the British government of her decision. This resulted in a very provocative situation, in which Germans were given final authorization for the construction of new German submarines not in Berlin, but in London!



German troops entering Rhineland, 1936

Sensing the West's conciliatory position, Hitler began to behave more boldly and the "Hanfstaengls" surrounding the Fuhrer assured him that he could continue to act with complete impunity. On March 7, 1936, he sent German troops into the demilitarized Rhineland. No power had the right to maintain troops in this area that had been severed from Germany in order to create a buffer zone between that country and France. And yet Hitler brazenly violated international agreements. Why was he so confident that he was safe from retaliation?

Why was Hitler so confident that the French would behave contrary to their most basic instincts for self-preservation? Why did he decide to put everything at stake? After all, an exchange of fire with a single French squadron would have forced him to withdraw his troops, resulting in a loss of face and his possible ouster. The answer can be found in a book by Raymond Cartier published immediately after the war in 1948. Hitler believed that France had lost its independence and had become a subordinate power. "The Fuhrer," claimed Goering, "often said that France undertakes nothing without the approval of England and that Paris had become a diplomatic subsidiary of London. Consequently, it was enough to smooth things over with England, and all would be fine in the West." ^[2]

Hitler knew that France would undertake nothing. Hitler used secret channels to discuss all his "brazen" steps in advance with the British government before he set them into motion – this was his "genius" in a nutshell.

Could Hitler have been stopped? Yes. To do that would have required agreements to serve him with ultimatums and nip Nazism in the bud. Then not a single bomb would have fallen on London or Paris, millions of people could have been kept out of concentration camps, and the Jews and Gypsies of Europe would not have been subjected to mass extermination. But if Western democracies had taken a hard line, Hitler would not have been able to launch an attack on Russia, his main target.



For some reason the international community did not notice that in the Olympic capital, calipers were being used to try to distinguish true Aryans from lesser stock.

And to give him the opportunity to reach that goal, the “progressive humanity” of the time were oblivious to the Nazis’ crimes and deaf to the evidence of their attitude toward human life. And by the end of 1935 there was plenty of such proof. In September of that year Nazi Germany adopted the [Nuremberg Laws](#), the name later given by historians to two pieces of legislation: the “Reich Citizenship Law” and the “Law for the Protection of German Blood and German Honor,” which were announced at an NSDAP rally and then unanimously adopted by the Reichstag. They once and for all revealed the racist core of the Nazi philosophy. According to the second statute, the “Reich Citizenship Law,” citizenship could only be held by one possessing “German or related blood, who proves by his conduct that he is willing and fit faithfully to serve the German people and Reich.” Thus, with a stroke of a pen, all German Jews (and there were over half a million of them in the country) were instantly deprived of German citizenship.

None of these insane Nazi decrees were kept secret from the global public. These were the completely official laws of German state. Compliance was monitored, and violation was punishable by fine or imprisonment. And how did the international community respond to this barbarism? With protests? With boycotts and a rupture in diplomatic relations?

The political elite of that time reacted quite oddly.

Germany was entrusted with the 1936 summer Olympic Games.

This was an expression of support and a continuation of the deliberate, loser’s game the global political elite were playing with the Fuhrer. The rules of this fixed match were very simple: Hitler was to do what was required of him (to rearm and prepare for war with the Soviet Union), and he would be provided with cash, the return of the country’s lost territories, and political prestige.

In return, no notice would be made of either the oppression of the Jews or the insane racial laws. That was the policy. And today we often observe a cynical and quite blatant picture of “human rights activists” who only notice what is momentarily beneficial to their financial backers, while disregarding what they have no need to see

...

And so the Olympics took place! Swastika flags fluttered in the stadiums and German hearts were filled with pride for their country and respect and gratitude toward Adolf Hitler. When he appeared at the opening ceremony the entire stadium stood. Right hands shot into the air in the Nazi salute. Next to Hitler stood members of the International Olympic Committee in their black suits with their gold chains across their chests. The walls shook with a thunderous “SiegHeil!”

And Nazi Germany strode with confidence onto the world stage.

END NOTES



[1] Samuel John Gurney Hoare, Viscount Templewood, was a remarkable individual. In 1917 he was head of the British Secret Intelligence Service in Russia and went to great lengths to contribute to the events in St.Petersburg in February and October of that year. In 1935 he carried out a new assignment for his native land by assisting Adolf Hitler to quickly restore Germany’s military might. In 1939 he became the British ambassador to Spain, a country through which the Nazis retained contacts with the Western world. Samuel Hoare was central to all these events.

[2] Cartier, Raymond. *Les secrets de la guerre dévoilés par Nuremberg*. Pgs.43-44.

research “Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 16/07/2013

State frontiers are established by human beings and may be changed by human beings. **Adolf Hitler. Mein Kampf**

Diplomacy, with all the conventions of its forms, recognizes only real facts. **Charles de Gaulle**

All of Adolf Hitler's actions, from the time he rose to power in 1933 until 1939, could be described as one triumph after another. He met each challenge he faced: he took over as head of the country, returned Germany's lost territories without a struggle, and was given permission from England and France to rearm. But one further task lay before him, and failure now would make his previous achievements almost pointless. The new, powerful, self-confident Germany needed to attack the USSR. Her army required a launching pad where she could deploy her army for invasion. Otherwise it would be impossible to take a stab at Russia. After all, it did not matter how many tanks and airplanes Hitler possessed or whether they were old or new, as long as Germany lacked a shared border with the Soviet Union. The diplomats of England and France wrestled with how to resolve this problem.



Nazi Germany territorial expansion 1933-1939

Until now, as in the case of the Saar and the Rhineland, Hitler had retaken lands that had previously belonged to the Kaiser's empire, and Western politicians had for the most part granted him an "indulgence." After all, the Germans were only recovering what was "theirs," and thus we will avert our eyes.

However, now the situation had changed. Austria became Hitler's first truly "foreign" victim. And it wasn't because it was the birthplace of the future German Fuhrer, Adolf Schicklgruber. Nor will we mention the kinship between the ethnic Germans of Germany and Austria. We will leave this to the linguists and ethnographers to sort out. Our focus is elsewhere: for the first time Hitler used threats of coercion and force to compel the chancellor of the independent Austrian state to sign a treaty with Germany that effectively deprived the smaller country of its independence.

On February 11, 1938, Hitler summoned Austrian Chancellor [Kurt von Schuschnigg](#) to Berchtesgaden. The Fuhrer immediately declared that Austrian leader should rid himself of any illusions of aid from Italy, France, or Great Britain. ^[1]

After these "fruitful" discussions, von Schuschnigg left for Vienna, still without having signed an agreement with Germany or yielding to these undisguised scare tactics. His only way to resist the pressure from Germany was to show the world what Hitler was threatening to do. If the international community had reacted decisively, Hitler would have been unable to devour the Austrian state.



Austrian Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg in 1934.

Kurt von Schuschnigg placed his hopes in the protection of “civilized humanity.” And until quite recently, the British and French had taken a rigid stance on the Austrian question. They used all possible means to try to prevent the creation of a unified German state within Europe.

When the Habsburg Empire collapsed, the National Assembly of the new democratic Austria decided it wished to rejoin the new democratic Germany. However, the countries of the Entente disliked seeing their former enemies in such a position of renewed power. Not only did they do all that they could to ensure that this decision by the Austrian National Assembly was never implemented, they also included a stipulation in the Treaty of Versailles that made it impossible for Germany to absorb its neighbor: “Germany acknowledges and will respect strictly the independence of Austria ... , she agrees that this independence shall be inalienable, except with the consent of the Council of the League of Nations.” But just to be sure, a similar proscription was introduced in the Treaty of St. Germain that the victors signed with Austria: “The independence of Austria is inalienable ... Consequently Austria undertakes ... to abstain from any act which might directly or indirectly or by any means whatever compromise her independence...”

In short, and England and France resisted all attempts at German unification. **But only until Adolf Hitler assumed power in Germany!**

Let us compare several facts.

- In addition to the treaties of Versailles and St. Germain, the Geneva Protocol, which was signed in *October 1922* under pressure from the countries of the Entente, included a commitment to blocking any rapprochement between Vienna and Berlin. It clearly required the Austrians to refuse to enter into any treaty with Germany.
- *On August 28, 1931*, the Permanent Court of International Justice at The Hague ruled that a contemplated customs union between Germany and Austria was in conflict with the Geneva Protocols and was therefore illegal.
- *On July 15, 1932*, in accordance with the Geneva Protocol, Austria was promised a large financial loan on the condition that it forgo Anschluss (union) with Germany until 1952.

But now Hitler had taken the helm in Germany, and the position of Britain and France pivoted 180 degrees. Austrian Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg was then confronted with this altered stance. The West had reason to take a hard line: the German Fuhrer had taken the liberty of threatening the leader of a neighboring state and had broken the Austro-German agreement he himself had signed. However, the diplomats from powerful Western countries kept silent. Austria and its chancellor were on their own.

The Austro-German Agreement of July 11, 1936 guaranteed mutual non-interference in each other's internal affairs as well as the independence of Austria as “a German State.” One telling detail – in his attempt to find an option other than simply “surrendering” his country to Hitler, von Schuschnigg drafted a decree restoring Habsburg rule in his nation. But the British and French needed an invigorated Germany, not the restoration of the monarchy. Therefore, the solution proposed by von Schuschnigg did not “enjoy the support of the European powers.” And the Austrian Chancellor had real reason for his hatred of the Nazis. Even before the signing of the agreement with Germany, a car carrying his wife had suffered a mysterious and terrible accident. Both she and her driver were killed. This event raised suspicions because of the fact that at the time of his wife's death she had a briefcase of von Schuschnigg's in her possession containing documents that were compromising to Hitler. That briefcase vanished during the accident.

But we must give Kurt von Schuschnigg his due: he resisted right until the end. On Sunday March 13, 1938, von Schuschnigg scheduled a referendum. A negative response to the question about a merger with Germany would have provided the international community with a legal pretext for refusing to allow Hitler to occupy Austria. The Fuhrer just had to be held off for a few days. But Berlin understood the danger inherent in such a turn of events, and the next day sent von Schuschnigg an ultimatum: cancel the plebiscite and tender your resignation without delay.

Why was Hitler so unexpectedly frightened by the prospect of the Austrian referendum? Had he so little faith that the majority of Austrians wanted to become citizens of the Third Reich? It is possible he had his doubts. But also the Nazi leader knew very well how to obtain the needed results at the ballot box. If the Austrian authorities were only to slightly “doctor” the requisite numbers, the continued existence of the Nazi state would become highly problematic. The West would sponsor Germany only as long as she was moving in the right direction. And that direction was eastward. In this way, Hitler could be “fed” entire countries and peoples out of practical considerations, but only to ensure that he quickly fulfilled his duties, which were to unleash war upon Russia. No one would finance the Third Reich without a reason.



German troops entering Vienna, March 1938

Did London, Paris, and Washington understand the situation? They understood and therefore kept silent. But Chancellor von Schuschnigg took his time responding to Hitler, expecting foreign support. Berlin repeated its order three times. Finally, on March 11, 1938, von Schuschnigg was given another ultimatum: if Germany's demands were not met, that very day 200,000 German soldiers would cross the Austrian border. Having obtained no diplomatic support from the world's leading powers, the Austrian chancellor addressed the Austrian people on the radio, announcing that he would

resign in order to prevent bloodshed. Arthur Seyss-Inquart, a Nazi official, replaced him as chancellor and immediately appealed to Berlin, requesting assistance to control unrest allegedly organized by “red” sympathizers. At dawn on March 12, German troops entered Austria ^[2].

But since the referendum had already been announced, canceling it would have been undiplomatic. Hitler proclaimed that the Austrian plebiscite would of course still be held. Only somewhat later than scheduled. And during the preparations, three authorized agents arrived in Vienna from Berlin to ensure the desired public sentiments. The professional operatives primarily in charge of arranging these democratic procedures were SS-Reichsführer [Heinrich Himmler](#), SS-Obergruppenführer and head of the SD [Reinhard Heydrich](#), and SS-Oberstgruppenführer [Kurt Daluge](#). With this dependable team on its way, Hitler had little reason to worry about the outcome of the referendum. At the same time, a decision was made to conduct a plebiscite throughout the entire Third Reich.

The SS immediately begin to build its machinery of oppression in Austria. Persecutions of the Jews began. [Adolf Eichmann](#), another infamous personality from the SS, soon arrived in Vienna. His mission – to force the Jewish population of Austria to emigrate by any means necessary. Everything that had previously been seen in Germany now became a reality on the streets of Austrian cities as well, such as the bullying, harassment, and beatings of Jews. The international community “took no notice” and, as before, “did not see” the suffering of the German Jews.



Local residents watch the burning of the ceremonial hall at the Jewish cemetery in Graz during Kristallnacht, November 1938

In all, 1938 was a year “rich” in anti-Semitic events within the Third Reich. On July 16, employees of security agencies were forbidden to spend the night in Jewish hotels or boarding houses; on July 23, Jews were required to always carry an identity card; on July 27, a resolution was adopted to rename streets named in honor of Jews; on August 7, a mandate was issued forbidding Jews from giving their children “traditional German names” after Jan.1, 1939 and decreeing that the names of all Jewish children must then include the suffix of “Israel” for boys and “Sarah” for girls; on Aug.31, restrictions were imposed on mail being sent to Jews – on the backs of envelopes that were intended for German recipients, the phrase “not for Jews” was added; and on Nov.11, Jewish children could no longer attend ordinary German schools. “The international community” took “no notice” of this whatsoever ...

In a meeting with journalists, American President Franklin Roosevelt refused to comment on the events in Austria. The British Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir John Simon, claimed that the UK had never provided any special guarantees for the independence of that country. All of the hurdles England had set up to prevent the union of ethnic Germans from Austria and Germany were immediately eliminated. On March 14, 1938, the issue of Austria’s annexation by Germany was discussed in the British House of Commons. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain informed Parliament that the British and French ambassadors had lodged a protest with the German government regarding the violence in Austria. It is interesting to note that the German foreign minister simply refused to accept the English remonstrance! What came next? Calls for a boycott, a mobilization?

No. **Two weeks later, on April 2, 1938, the British government formally recognized Germany’s seizure of Austria.**

^[1] In order to keep von Schuschnigg off balance, Hitler pointedly forbade this insatiable smoker of 60 cigarettes per day from lighting up during the negotiations.

^[2] Kurt von Schuschnigg paid dearly for his resistance to Hitler’s plans. After Austria was annexed to Germany, he was held by the Gestapo for several weeks before being sent to a concentration camp where he remained until May 1945.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov’s documentary research “Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 20/07/2013

Any discussion of Hitler's takeover of Austria must include the important role Mussolini played in the Anschluss. Since Italy was one of the victors of WWI, that country was one of the primary guarantors of Austria's neutrality and sovereignty. The reason for this was simple: according to Article 36 of the Treaty of St. Germain, Italy received significant territorial concessions from the former Austro-Hungarian Empire and therefore had the greatest interest in preserving Austria's sovereignty.

Thus Vienna placed particular hope in Mussolini, which at first seemed warranted: in 1934, when the local Nazi movement reared its head and became unusually active, Italy deployed troops to the Austrian border, making it clear it would not tolerate any German domination of Austria. **However, Italy did nothing to help its neighbor during the Anschluss.** Looking at Mussolini's altered position, we must remember that although a formal alliance existed between Berlin and Rome, the leader of Italy still had no reason to feel compelled to prove that the friendship was a serious one. ^[1] *Mussolini, a fascist, was under no obligation to unconditionally support Hitler, a Nazi!* A shared psychological and ideological affinity is one matter, but the potential return of formerly Austrian (currently Italian) territories to a country inhabited by ethnic Germans was quite another. ^[2]



Benito Mussolini

Why did Mussolini behave this way? **Italy was richly rewarded for taking this position on the Austrian question ...by England and the US.**

The fact is that Mussolini was enthralled by the heroic feats of ancient Rome and had decided to build a new empire for Italy as well. The fascist state's first test of strength was the attack on **Ethiopia**, known at the time as Abyssinia. Italian troops invaded the country on Oct. 4, 1935.

Abyssinia demanded that Italy face international sanctions. On October 7, 1935, the Council of the League of Nations recognized Italy as the aggressor, but this did not result in any tangible consequences for Mussolini's regime, because the "sanctions" that were imposed allowed it to continue to steadily wage war. Indeed, the question of serious actions, such as a rupture in diplomatic relations or military pressure on the aggressor, was never even raised. It's telling that no mention is made in any League of Nations documents about an embargo on the most important raw materials for Italy: oil, iron ore, and coal. In addition, the US and Germany were not members of the League of Nations and were therefore under no obligation to comply with the regime of sanctions. On the contrary, the United States dramatically increased its oil shipments to that aggressor nation between 1935-1936, and the British government rejected a proposal for a naval blockade of Italy and the closure of the Suez Canal to its vessels, which could have been used as a significant form of pressure. ^[3]



^[3] Ethiopian Dessie town after bombardment by Italian interventionists, 1935

Although their forces were unequal, the poorly armed Ethiopians offered stubborn resistance. In response, the Italian army used toxic gases against the civilian population of Ethiopia. ^[4] Instead of condemning this savagery, Britain adopted quite an odd position: not only did it refuse to toughen the sanctions, it actually began to fight to have them completely revoked. On June 18, 1936, the minister of foreign affairs, Anthony Eden, spoke in the House of Commons claiming that the sanctions imposed against Italy had not yielded the hoped-for results. As we have often seen, it was London that acted as the political trendsetter on the world stage. And thus, on July 4, 1936, after the Italians had occupied the Ethiopian capital, Addis Ababa, the League of Nations resolved to forgo future sanctions.

But what is the connection between the seizure of Abyssinia and the Austrian Anschluss? They are directly linked. Mussolini's accommodating attitude that made it possible for Hitler to devour his neighbor was immediately rewarded. On March 12, 1938, every road leading to Vienna was crawling with German tanks, and on **April 16, 1938** the Anglo-Italian Agreement was signed in Rome with little fanfare. England and Italy pledged to establish "good, neighborly relations" between them. But most important was England's recognition of Italy's seizure of Abyssinia. **Those British gentlemen literally traded Addis Ababa for Vienna.**

The list of European capitals that were unabashedly "handed over" to the Fuhrer should by all rights include Spain's Madrid. Hitler was creating a huge new army at breakneck speed and urgently needed a testing ground for new technology, officer training, etc. And this testing ground was created for him.

The backdrop for the **Spanish Civil War** was by no means the battle between communism and fascism. It was a dress rehearsal for the future all-out military confrontation between the USSR and Germany. And Britain and France, having covered themselves with a fig leaf of neutrality, were in fact actively helping one of the parties to the conflict – General Franco's insurgents, not the legitimate government of Spain. This assistance provided by the "democracies" to the Spanish fascists was sometimes indirect, but frequently quite straightforward.



Francisco Franco

Naturally the gentlemen in London did not care for General Franco himself or his ideas. But the victory of the fascists in the Spanish Civil War allowed British diplomats to resolve several very important issues:

- Hitler and Mussolini were given the opportunity to fight and win to their hearts' content, to gain confidence in their accomplishments, and to test out their armies and military equipment in a real-world setting.
- if they won, the potential aggressors would gain an important source of raw materials ^[5]
- a keystone of the Nazi ideology –battling and destroying communism- was graphically confirmed

The insurrection against the Spanish government began on the evening of July 17, 1936, in Spanish Morocco and in the Canary and Balearic Islands. Less than two weeks after the coup began, two German military squadrons arrived on the shores of Spain, and German transport planes flew to Morocco. With Hitler's assistance, Moroccan troops safely landed on the Spanish mainland.

How could the international community have responded to the intervention of a third country in Spain's internal conflict? Especially if that country is preparing to support military units rebelling against the legitimate government? They could have reacted quite strongly with sanctions, a boycott, or the demand for an immediate end to the intervention. Let us not forget that the Olympics were scheduled to be held in Berlin in August 1936 – an event that was extremely important for the Nazi regime. And only a month beforehand Hitler was engaged in a civil war in Spain! And the New-York-based civil committee to boycott German Olympics was desperately needing these arguments! But international community obstinately disregarded the signs reading "No Admittance to Jews or Dogs" hanging on the doors of public toilets in the Third Reich. And then Hitler himself provided a gift to those who were eager to deprive him of the Olympic flame – he intervened militarily in an independent country. Perhaps now the boycott of the fascist Olympics would begin?

Why did Hitler take such a risk? **Because he knew that the Third Reich held most-favored-nation status! As long as it was acting in accordance with its agreements with its British partners.**



The town of Guernica after bombing by German Luftwaffe and Italian Fascist Aviazione Legionaria, April 26, 1937.

On September 9, 1936, the international Non-Intervention Committee began its work within the British Ministry of Foreign Affairs addressing the Spanish Civil War. The committee focused on blocking any help to the Republicans under a facade of false neutrality, while goading the Soviet Union to independent action that would “violate” international law. And events were moving in exactly the right direction for the English. On October 22, 1936, the Soviet ambassador in London sent a note to the British Ministry of Foreign Affairs proposing to recognize and restore the Spanish government’s right to purchase weapons. The note warned that otherwise the Soviet government would not consider itself to be bound by the Non-Intervention Agreement to a greater extent than the other parties to the agreement.

And the Republican government simply had no choice. It was in possession of a gold reserve, but the principle of “non-intervention” meant that no one was willing to sell. Stalin’s Soviet Union was the only country where Spain could buy weapons. There was also the United States of course, but in 1935 the US Congress adopted a “neutrality” act. What did that mean? This meant that Spain could not buy arms from the United States, but Germany could. Thus the Republicans were not provided with American weapons, while their opponents were abundantly supplied through German firms.

One question exists that has never been studied: Franco’s sources of financing. A single German Condor Legion included 250 aircraft, 180 tanks, hundreds of anti-tank guns, and other weapons and cost more than 190 million Reichsmarks between Nov.7, 1936 and Oct.31, 1938, according to the Nazis’ own calculations. Anyone familiar with military spending knows that the most expensive weapons are not the planes or tanks. Warships are the most costly armaments. And guess what? The rebel fleet was regularly replenished with supplies from Berlin and Rome. The total value of the aid sent to Franco’s forces by Germany and Italy is estimated at no less than \$1 billion.



A meeting between Franco and Hitler on the Spanish-French border, 1940. The Spanish dictator refused to fight on behalf of his German and Italian “benefactors” in the Second World War, because he owed his debt of gratitude for his seizure of power to entirely different nations.

So how did General Franco pay for such generous help? Where did he get such huge sums of money? After all, Franco had no financial resources – Spain’s entire gold reserve was in the hands of the Republicans. The leader of the insurgents had no way to pay. **But as it turned out, Germany, which was carrying the burden of the enormous growth in its own military spending, might as well have been flinging buckets of money into the wind.** And Italy was doing the same. In the end, they received no economic dividends from Franco’s victory: Spain would sell its strategic raw materials to Germany and Italy during the war, not give them away. Nor would there be any political dividends: several years later Franco would refuse to fight for his German “friends” against Britain, France, and the Soviet Union. [\[6\]](#) He was the only dictator who not only survived the Second World War intact, but also remained in power until his death.

[7]

However, neither Hitler nor Mussolini ever presented Franco with any bills, nor did they bear him any ill will. Why was this? **Because the bills for the Spanish war and the German military supplies sent to the Spanish rebels were paid by the same mysterious sponsors of the Nazis who were responsible for Hitler's "economic miracle."**

ENDNOTES:

[1] *The alliance between Berlin and Rome known as the Axis was born on Oct.25, 1936 during a visit to Germany by the Italian foreign minister, Galeazzo Ciano. Japan joined the Italo-German alliance much later – on Dec.11, 1940.*

[2] *The region known as the South Tyrol, which is inhabited by ethnic Germans, is still part of Italy today.*

[3] *Thus, US oil exports to Italy in 1935 increased by 140% compared to the previous year, while supplies sent to Italian-occupied Africa skyrocketed by 2,000-3,000%.*

[4] *"The civilized world" took almost "no notice" of the massacre committed by Italian fascists at Lake Ashangi on April 3, 1936, when 140 airplanes dropped chemical weapons on civilians. No one paid any attention to the crimes committed by Japan during its attack on China. Without going into the details of that terrible war, we offer only two illustrative facts: During the siege of Shanghai, the Japanese so thoroughly slaughtered the civilian population that one witness described the carnage as follows: not one person was left alive in an area of 4.5 squarekilometers. During the capture of Nanking, the Japanese killed 200,000 people – half the city's population.*

[5] *Spain produced about 45% of the world's mercury, more than 50% of its pyrite and was a major exporter of iron ore, tungsten, lead, zinc, potash, silver, and other minerals essential for the war industry. Control of these sources of strategic raw materials allowed Hitler to significantly bolster his economic potential.*

[6] *Hitler and Franco met in Hendaye in 1940. The "grateful" Franco claimed it was time for his siesta and forced Hitler to wait for 30 long minutes. Later, the Fuhrer said that he would sooner agree have three or four of his teeth pulled than meet with the caudillo again. All that Hitler was able to wrest from Franco was the dispatch of "volunteers"- a single Blue Division – to the Eastern Front.*

[7] *In accordance with a decree dated Aug.4, 1939, Franco was declared the lifelong "supreme ruler of Spain, responsible only to God and history."In 1973, Franco surrendered his post as prime minister, retaining only the titles of head of state and commander-in-chief of the army. The Spanish dictator died on November 20, 1975.*

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research ""Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

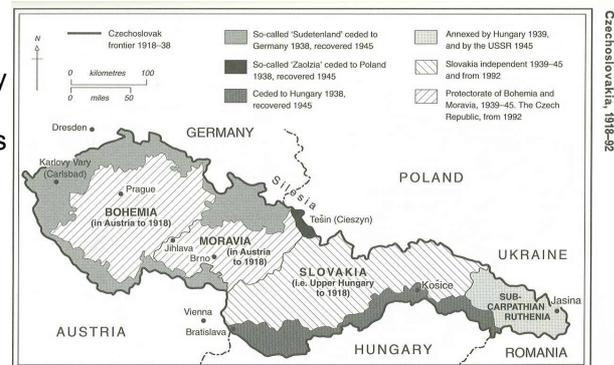
Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 06/08/2013

The Spanish Civil War officially ended on April 1, 1939. But by that time Europe was no longer dealing with a mere local conflict, but a war that would engulf the entire continent. It was time to unleash Hitler so he could do what the British needed him to do – attack the USSR. So Great Britain moved quickly to “finish off” the Republicans in order to bring the war in Spain to its conclusion as quickly as possible. On February 27, 1939, Britain and France formally recognized the government led by Francisco Franco and just as formally severed relations with the Republican government. The Americans followed suit. Soon, the Royal Navy cruiser HMS Devonshire was directly assisting the Spanish rebels in their capture of the island of Menorca. The British ship not only transported Franco’s emissary to those shores, but under threat of shelling forced the commander of the island’s naval base to hand over power to an officer loyal to Franco. ^[1]

At that time Adolf Hitler was collecting yet another region that lay between him and the borders of the Soviet Union. This was **Czechoslovakia**. It must be said that the creators of the treaties of Versailles and St. Germain provided the Fuhrer with a basis for his grievance against that nation. Because of those agreements, 3.4 million former Austrian Germans found themselves residing in and accounting for 22% of the population of the new state of Czechoslovakia, a nation cobbled together from the fragments of the old Austro-Hungarian Empire.

Czechoslovakia was one of the most successful countries to emerge from the lands that had been subjected to the carnage of World War I. The new state of Czechs and Slovaks proved to be the only country in Central or Southeastern Europe to export capital on a broad scale. All areas of the Czechoslovak economy saw growth, but some sectors were particularly impressive. The most developed industries in that country were those engaged in the production of weapons and footwear. For example, by 1928 Czechoslovakia led the world in the export of shoes, boots, and sandals. However, this economic joyride proved short-lived – the young Czechoslovak state lasted only 20 years (from 1918 to 1938), at which point its allies from London and Paris decided to turn the country over to Hitler. The Third Reich needed to press onward toward the borders of the USSR, and Czech workers were needed to shoe and equip the German army.



In the spring of 1938, the German press, galvanized by Hitler’s many bloodless victories, was waging an active campaign urging compliance with the demands of ethnic Germans living in Czechoslovakia’s Sudetenland. The German community within the country also became more active. The Sudeten German Party, led by Konrad Henlein, spearheaded the idea of “returning all Germans to a single Reich.” The Austrian Anschluss provided an excellent pretext for raising the subject of the infringement of the rights of the German minority in Czechoslovakia. After all, the Austrian Germans were now part of this “united family” – so didn’t their “Sudeten brothers” deserve the same? Henlein’s party demanded “territorial autonomy” for the Sudetenland.

The Czechoslovak government was in no way prepared to surrender to the Germans. They had no reason to. The Czechoslovak army, one of the strongest in Europe, was ready to protect its country against any aggressor, and the Czechoslovaks had as much determination as they had strength. Against 39 German divisions consisting of 1.8 million soldiers, the Czechs could field 36 divisions of 1.6 million soldiers, and against Hitler’s 2,400 aircraft and 720 tanks, Czechoslovakia could count on its own 1,500 aircraft and 400 tanks. Nor should we forget the fact that the Czechoslovak army was in a defensive position, while the Germans would be forced to be on the offensive.

Their treaty of alliance with France also gave the leaders of Czechoslovakia grounds for optimism. The Czechs were logically convinced that a powerful and useful ally such as Paris would not simply cave in to Berlin. Looking at a map it is clear that if nothing else Czechoslovakia’s geographical position should have compelled the French to actively come to her defense – should France find itself in an armed conflict with Germany, the Czechs could strike the Germans from behind. Furthermore, the Škoda military plants in the Czech lands produced as many weapons each year as the entire British arms industry. Who in his right mind would hand Hitler such a treasure?

However, events surrounding Czechoslovakia began to take a very “strange” turn. Instead of active resistance to Hitler’s demands, petty intrigues developed. The result was the infamous Munich Agreement of September 1938, which gave Hitler everything he wanted. Perhaps the West was once again frightened by Germany’s military might? “The German armies were not capable of defeating the French in 1938 or 1939,” writes Winston Churchill. ^[2] In other words, Hitler could not defeat the Czechs, the French, and the British at the same time – this was quite obvious. Why then, did the leaders of the “democratic countries” not act more decisively? Because they were not interested in a victory over the Germany they had spawned and reared! No one would kill an attack dog, bred for mortal combat, before the battle.

The first conference about the fate of Czechoslovakia was held in London between April 28 and 30, 1938. To the bewilderment of the Czechs, French statesmen suddenly endorsed the demand of English diplomats that a clash with Germany be avoided at all costs. On May 15, 1938, a dispatch from London was published in the *New York Herald-Tribune*, plainly stating that since neither France nor the Soviet Union were prepared to go to war over Czechoslovakia,

Britain had even less reason to take up arms to defend that Slavic republic. And thus, Czechoslovakia should soberly assess her situation and recognize that her only option was a peaceful resolution of the question of the Sudeten Germans. [\[3\]](#)



Konrad Henlein, leader of the Sudeten German Party

Naturally, after such statements Hitler's demands took on an even more uncompromising tone. And the piece published in the American newspaper "surprisingly" coincided with a very telling event. Two days before the *New York Herald-Tribune* went to press, Konrad Henlein, the head of the Sudeten German Party, arrived in London. The very fact of such a visit prompts some speculation. Henlein held several meetings with members of the British Parliament and the opposition. Afterwards, his demands (and therefore the recurrent theme of his speeches) changed from autonomy to the dismemberment of Czechoslovakia.

Not only the German, but also the British intelligence services were actively working with the leader of the Sudeten Germans. This was no secret in Germany, but no move was made to block this contact. This was because at that time both the Germans and the British were playing for the same team, which was preparing to turn Czechoslovakia over to Hitler. "The British Secret Service was quite well informed ... one of their agents, Colonel Christie, who had already conferred several times with Henlein, met him again at the beginning of August 1938, in Zurich," read the memoirs of the head of Germany's foreign intelligence. [\[4\]](#)

On July 18, 1938, Hitler's adjutant, Captain Wiedemann, brought a personal message from Hitler to British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain in London. Hitler's proposals were deemed acceptable. On July 22, 1938, England demanded that Czechoslovakia take decisive measures for the "pacification of Europe." The Czechs responded with an agreement to provide autonomy for the Sudeten Germans. However, Henlein immediately, on July 29, 1938, made a public declaration: any German in any country should be subject to "only the German government, German laws, and the voice of German blood."

British diplomats subsequently continued to pressure the Czechs. On August 3, Lord Runciman, Chamberlain's emissary, arrived in Prague. This "impartial mediator" was actually supposed to convince Czechoslovakia to hand over the Sudetenland to the Germans. The Czechs balked, refusing to acknowledge that everything had already long been decided for them. On September 7, 1938, the *London Times* published an article urging the Czechs not to resist but to play nicely – to become a "homogeneous State."

The Czechoslovak situation was even more curious because of the fact that in addition to the Franco-Czech agreement, an agreement between the Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia also existed. In the event of an attack, the USSR was required to come to the aid of the victim of aggression. However, there was an interesting detail in the text of the agreement: Moscow had to render assistance to Prague only if Paris offered the same type of help. In early September 1938, the French government asked the Soviet government what its position would be if Czechoslovakia were besieged. Moscow's answer was simple: representatives from the USSR, Britain, and France would have to be immediately summoned in order to issue a declaration on behalf of these powers, warning that Czechoslovakia would be offered military assistance in the event of a German attack. As for the Soviet Union, that country was prepared to meet its obligations under its treaty. [\[5\]](#)

What type of reaction do you think the Soviet proposals received? Can't answer? Then here's another question: did those who had prepared Hitler for an invasion of the USSR have any need to avoid this aggression? To instead defeat Germany using the joint forces of France, Czechoslovakia, and the Soviet Union? Did they need Hitler to retreat and for his advance to the Soviet border be stopped?

Since the West had a different objective, as Churchill wrote, "the Soviet offer was in effect ignored. They were not brought into the scale against Hitler, and were treated with an indifference – not to say disdain – which left a mark in Stalin's mind. Events took their course as if Soviet Russia did not exist." [\[6\]](#)

So rather than fending off the aggressor and taking a firm stand alongside the Soviet Union, the British "strong-armed" the Czechs. First, it was suggested to the government of Czechoslovakia that the treaties with France and the USSR be rescinded. Then the joint Anglo-French note of September 19 asked Prague to immediately hand over the Sudetenland to Germany. Czechoslovakia put up a feeble resistance. On September 20, 1938 the British and French ambassadors received the Czechoslovak government's response. It included a request to reconsider the decision and refer the matter for arbitration in accordance with the German-Czechoslovak treaty of 1925.

Such Czech recalcitrance could ruin everything. The fact is that in the event of a military conflict with Germany, France was *required* to intervene on behalf of the Czechs! And should this happen, the Soviet Union could come to the aid of not

only Prague, but also Paris! A system of alliances would spring into action: the Franco-Soviet Treaty of Mutual Assistance of May 2, 1935 and the Czechoslovak-Soviet Treaty of Alliance signed on May 16, 1935.

And so London and Paris began to lose patience. On the evening of September 20, the British ambassador, Basil Newton, told the Czech government that it should “accept the proposal without reserve and without further delay failing which His Majesty’s Government will take no further interest in the fate of your country.” The French ambassador, Victor de Lacroix, seconded this ominous warning. But the diplomats were still not satisfied. At two o’clock in the morning (!) the ambassadors of “friendly” Britain and France roused the Czechoslovak president, Edvard Beneš, from his bed. It was their fifth visit in 24 hours. The nighttime guests presented Beneš with a note, which was in fact a true ultimatum: “If it (the government of Czechoslovakia) will not accept the Anglo-French plan, the whole world will view Czechoslovakia as being solely to blame for an inevitable war.”

On September 21, 1938, the “allies” ultimatum was discussed at a meeting of the Czechoslovak government. Their decision was not difficult to predict. The ministers agreed to what would literally be their nation’s suicide. [\[7\]](#)

Between Sept. 29-30, 1938, the infamous Munich agreement was signed in the Bavarian capital, legalizing the transfer of the Sudetenland to Germany. The agreement was signed by Hitler, Mussolini, Chamberlain, and Édouard Daladier. [\[8\]](#) The Czech representatives were not even invited to this meeting between their “masters” – they merely waited in the next room to be informed of their country’s fate once all the negotiating and signing was over. The Munich Agreement was signed in such a rush that there wasn’t even time to fill the inkstand in the room where global policy was being created. And what did they need ink for anyway? Everything had been arranged in advance, so the signing was but a mere formality ...



Sudeten Germans greet the Fuehrer in late 1938

On Oct. 1, 1938, German troops entered Czechoslovakia. They encountered no resistance. Later, the German generals inspected the Czech fortifications and nodded approvingly: how wonderful that the wise Fuhrer had managed to settle the matter peacefully. Because the Sudetenland itself was studded with top-notch battlements. “To the surprise of experts a test bombardment showed that our weapons would not have prevailed against them,” [\[9\]](#) noted Albert Speer diplomatically in his memoirs. His assessment reveals the German army’s de-facto, total inability to successfully storm the Czech fortifications. This was why Western diplomats, soberly evaluating the Wehrmacht’s still-modest abilities, had been so insistent that Czechoslovakia surrender unconditionally!

Immediately after the signing of the Munich Agreement, act two of this cruel performance began. “The Germans were not the only predators to rip into the corpse of Czechoslovakia. Immediately after the signing of the Munich Agreement, the **Polish government** sent the Czech government an ultimatum, demanding that they immediately cede the border region of Těšín! Although Poland was soon to become an “innocent victim” of aggression, like a true scavenger she happily rushed in to nibble off a morsel of Czech territory ...

Seeing how others had so deftly managed to tap into this bonanza of free foreign territory, Hungary’s prime minister, Béla Imrédy, then protested that the interests of Czechoslovakia’s Hungarian minority had been “sidestepped.” And he got what he wanted – on November 2, 1938, 12,000 square kilometers of southern Slovakia and a small part of the region known as Subcarpathian Ruthenia (Transcarpathia), with a population of about one million, passed into Hungarian hands.



Ribbentrop, Chamberlain, and Hitler during the negotiations in Munich that sealed the fate of Czechoslovakia

So, who presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague?

This was done by those who, despite their unswerving positions, “suddenly” allowed Austria to be annexed to the Reich.

This was done by those who, against international law, did all they could to obstruct the attempts of Spain's legitimate government to defeat its insurgents and emphatically "took no notice" of German and Italian aid to General Franco.

This was done by those who, despite their treaty obligations, did not help Czechoslovakia, on the contrary, doing everything to ensure her capitulation.

ENDNOTES

[1] It is interesting to note that when the World War began on Sept. 1, 1939, Franco requested a loan to rebuild his country – not from his "friends" Mussolini and Hitler – but... from Great Britain.

[2] Churchill, Winston. *The Second World War. Vol. 1. The Gathering Storm.* Pg. 304.

[3] As if operating under instructions, in May 1938 the "free" and "independent" British newspapers published a stream of similar articles. On May 6, the *Daily Mail* denigrated Czechoslovakia in its editorial as "a disgusting state populated exclusively by racists, whose disgraceful attitude toward the German-speaking inhabitants of the Sudetenland Britain can no longer tolerate."

[4] Schellenberg, Walter. *The Labyrinth.* Pg. 34.

[5] At the height of the German-Czech crisis, the USSR entered into a state of military alert and moved 60 infantry and 16 cavalry divisions, 3 tank corps, 22 independent tank and 17 air brigades up to the border with Poland, a country that the Soviet Union needed to cross in order to go to the aid of the Czechs. In addition, 330,000 reservists were called up and tens of thousands of soldiers due for release were retained. (Bullock, Alan. *Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives.* Pg. 577).

[6] Churchill, Winston. *The Second World War. Vol. 1. The Gathering Storm.* Pgs. 274-275.

[7] More than seven decades have passed since then, but no one has learned anything. Once again we see in Europe the same "independent," "sovereign" states readily complying with any of their masters' whims. They happily install American radar and missiles within their borders, send their own soldiers off to distant Iraq without hesitation, and willingly scuttle deals with the Russian state or with private Russian companies that would be in their own best interests. Their master speaks – and with a big smile they stick their head in the noose, just as Czechoslovakia did in September 1938.

[8] Here's a little known fact: the day after the Munich Agreement was signed, the British prime minister, Neville Chamberlain, invited Hitler for a private talk. And then he suddenly pulled a sheet of paper from his pocket: "We, the German Fuhrer and Chancellor and the British Prime Minister, have had a further meeting to-day and are agreed in recognizing that the question of Anglo-German relations is of the first importance for the two countries and for Europe," reads the document. And "the agreement signed last night and the Anglo-German Naval Agreement" were regarded by the leaders of the two countries as "symbolic of the desire" of both nations "never to go to war with one another."

Historians usually forget about this document. However, it must have been this unimposing agreement that ensured Hitler's aggression toward the East, not the Munich Agreement, which dealt only with Czechoslovakia! Chamberlain's return to London from Munich is quite often depicted in historical documentary films. He is standing by his airplane, shaking a piece of paper in the air, and loudly proclaims: "**Peace for our time!**" And the audience thinks that British prime minister is holding a copy of the Munich Agreement. But in fact, Neville Chamberlain is clenching this supplemental British-German Declaration.

[9] Speer, Albert. *Inside the Third Reich. Memoirs.* Pg. 111.

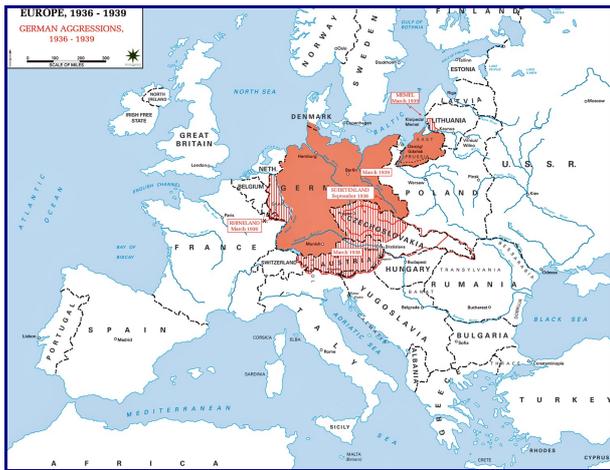
ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.



Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a “defiant aggressor” (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 19/08/2013

In the previous [chapters](#) of the Episodes, we looked at the British policy towards Nazi Germany, which was designed to pit the Fuhrer against Soviet Russia. To accomplish this, Hitler was provided with substantive economic and political assistance between 1933 and 1939, Germany's biggest industrial areas that had been lost after WWI were returned, and a [blind eye was turned](#) to the Austrian Anschluss, as well as to the persecution of Jews in Germany and in the occupied territories. Great Britain, France, and the United States [were actively involved in the war in Spain](#) on the side of Franco's insurgents, who were also supported by Hitler. And as a result of secret agreements between London and Berlin, the independent nation of Czechoslovakia [was sacrificed to Hitler](#) in September 1938. In this chapter, we will explain why less than a year later, in September 1939, the Fuhrer had turned into a “defiant aggressor” in the eyes of his British patrons.



Europe and German Annexations Map 1936-1939.

Source: <http://www.emersonkent.com>

How did far-off London view the scenario of war between Germany and the Soviet Union? Quite simply: Germany was to launch an offensive, using the economic, territorial, and political opportunities she was provided. The Polish people were also involved in this conflict, as they had long dreamed of the revival of “Greater Poland,” which was to include a sizable chunk of land from Ukraine, Belarus, and Russia. Hitler might defeat Russia quickly or find himself completely bogged down there, but this was of no significance. At London's instruction, Germany, threatened from behind by Poland, would find that the “spigot had been shut off.” Poland would close the gates, leaving the German troops without ammunition or fuel. And then the British and Americans would appear in the midst of the conflict. As peacemakers, naturally. And the celebration of “freedom” and “democracy” would begin:

- In the USSR power would change hands in favor of democracy, meaning a government that would accept responsibility for all the tsar's debts, return nationalized industries to their Western owners, and allow oil to be pumped, diamonds to be mined, and Russian forests to be leveled – practically for free.
- In Germany, Hitler, who had embroiled Germans in a conflict with the entire civilized world, would be replaced by generals.

The presence of Polish troops on the country's borders, and in a position to threaten the rear of the German army operating in Russia, would make it virtually impossible for the Germans to put up a fight. At this point, human-rights activists and journalists would be forced to suddenly wake up and “see” the atrocities being committed by the Nazis. Afterwards – the Nuremberg Trials, the condemnation of Nazism, the execution of its leaders – in short, everything that actually did happen.

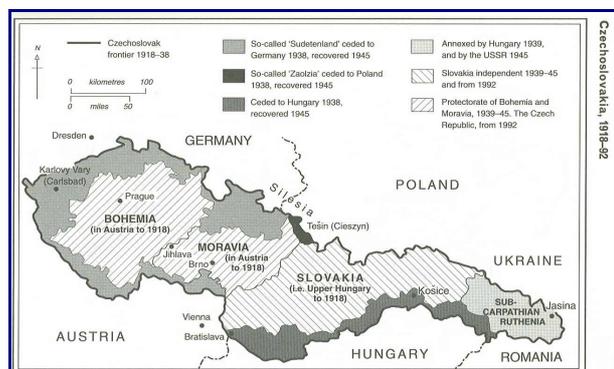
It is important to understand that although they were pitting Hitler against Russia, the Anglo-Saxons were in no way planning to make him an equal or to seat the Fuhrer next to them at their own “table.” After his difficult, bloody work in the vast expanses of Russia, what awaited Adolf was not an egalitarian partnership with the lords and nobles, but rather a dock in court or a vial of poison. Once it had completed its dirty work to rid Russia of the Bolsheviks (or, more precisely, of the Russians themselves), Nazism was to fade into history. And a grateful mankind would love the British, the French, and the Americans all the more for ensuring their salvation from the horrors of fascism. Czechoslovakia, Austria, and the Baltic states would once again become “independent” and “free.” Until the next time, when their masters needed to again offer up these “liberated” peoples as a sacrifice in the course of their political games.

We have provided only a tentative and cursory outline of this plan for future aggression. Since events played out quite differently in reality, no one ever spoke of how everything had been “planned.” The future victors of WWII – those who were directly responsible for organizing it – would in that event be cast in an unpleasant light.

Did the Kremlin understand this game of solitaire that was being played on the political table of Europe by the governments of England and France? Of course. One would have to be blind not to be able to see and note whose

death had formed the basis for the active expansion of Hitler's Reich. Back on March 1, 1936, well before Hitler was given Austria and Czechoslovakia, Joseph Stalin was interviewed by the American journalist Roy Howard. And so, in answer to the question, "How does the Soviet Union envisage such aggression by Germany? From what position, in what direction would the German forces operate?" the leader of the USSR responded as follows:

"History shows that when any state intends to make war against another state, even not adjacent, it begins to seek for frontiers across which it can reach the frontiers of the state it wants to attack. Usually, the aggressive state finds such frontiers ... I do not know precisely what frontiers Germany may adapt to her aims, but I think she will find people willing to 'lend' her a frontier." [1]



Historical map of Czechoslovakia in 1918-1992.

As we have seen, Joseph Stalin was right: Hitler was "loaned" Austria and Czechoslovakia, and then slowly but surely he was led to the Soviet border. In order to accomplish what was required, the Fuhrer needed to be given more than just the Sudetenland – he had to have the entire territory of the Czechoslovak state handed over to him. Beyond the Czech lands lay Slovakia, and bordering it, facing Soviet Ukraine, was a key area for the organization of a future war against Russia – **Sub-C arpathian Ruthenia**.

Even the most duplicitous aggressor needs a pretext for launching a war. The more plausible the better. And this excuse was created for Hitler. There were plans to hand Hitler the remainder of Czechoslovakia, along with Slovakia, part of which consisted of Carpatho-Ukraine. A very simple method was planned for violating the guarantees made to the Czechs in Munich and for honoring the agreement with Hitler. In one conversation, the British prime minister, Neville Chamberlain, said bluntly: ... *because of the "internal disruption to the State whose frontiers we had proposed to guarantee ... His Majesty's Government cannot accordingly hold themselves any longer bound by this obligation."* That guarantee only applied in the event of unprovoked aggression. [2]

The West guaranteed the physical integrity of the remnants of the Czechoslovak state only if it were attacked. But should it self-destruct, no guarantees would apply! This was precisely the mechanism for handing over the entire territory of Czechoslovakia over to Hitler.

The Fuhrer still did not possess even a sliver of land populated by ethnic Ukrainians, but the Western press raised such a howl that it literally provoked Hitler to take aggressive action against the USSR. Assiduous journalists openly prompted the Fuhrer's next steps, as they made it clear that his actions would be met with understanding and support in European capitals. "Why should Germany risk going to war with Britain and France and demand colonies that would provide her with much less than she would find in the Ukraine?" ranted the Parisian newspaper *Gringoire*, on Jan. 5, 1939. That paper unstintingly painted a detailed picture of the untold wealth – an abundance of food, grain, and mineral resources – that awaited its new owners. And it was all right next door, barely more than a hundred kilometers away!

Rumors that Hitler was about to advance on the Ukraine caused a flurry of excitement for the global political Olympus. The French ambassador to Germany, Robert Coulondre, cited conversations with Nazi leaders when he reported in Paris: "It seems that the ways and means are yet to be determined, but the goal seems to have been set – to create a Greater Ukraine, which will serve as the breadbasket of Germany. To achieve this it will be necessary to conquer Romania, come to some agreement with Poland, and carve off land from the USSR. German dynamism will not falter before a single one of these challenges, and military circles are already talking about a march toward the Caucasus and Baku." [3]

But then something happened that forced history to take a different course. **On March 10, 1939**, Joseph Stalin gave a speech that was for the first time broadcast on Soviet television. This address is so crucial to a proper understanding of future events that we must ask the reader to be patient and carefully read the main points of Stalin's speech, as well as our comments:

"... Here is a list of the most important events that marked the beginning of a new imperialist war. In 1935 Italy attacked and captured Abyssinia. In the summer of 1936, Germany and Italy organized a military intervention in Spain, while Germany established a foothold in the north of Spain and in Spanish Morocco, and Italy – in the south of Spain and on the Balearic islands. In 1937, Japan, having seized Manchuria, invaded northern and central China, occupied Peking, Tianjin, and Shanghai, and began to squeeze its foreign competitors out of the occupied zone. In early 1938, Germany captured Austria, and in the fall of 1938 – the Czech Sudetenland. At the end of 1938, Japan seized Canton, and in early 1939 – Hainan Island ...

“One characteristic feature of the new imperialist war is that it has not yet become a universal or world war. The war is being waged by aggressor nations, which in every way infringe upon the interests of non-aggressor states, primarily England, France, and the United States, and the latter withdraw and retreat, making concession after concession to the aggressors. Thus, we are witnessing a blatant carving up of the world and its spheres of influence, at the expense of the non-aggressor states, without any attempt at resistance, and with even a bit of their acquiescence. It is hard to believe, but it is so.”

The Kremlin watched with concern as the “miracles” of peacemaking gripped the strongest global powers. However, it was under no illusions about why this was happening.

“What can explain the odd and lopsided nature of this new imperialist war? How is it that supremely capable, non-aggressor nations could so easily and without resistance abandon their positions and their obligations in favor of the aggressors? Could this be attributed to the weakness of the non-aggressor states? Certainly not! Taken as a group, the non-aggressive, democratic states are without question stronger than the fascist states, both economically and militarily.

“So how do we explain these states’ systematic concessions to the aggressors? The main reason is that the majority of non-aggressor countries, especially Britain and France, abandoned their policy of collective security and collective resistance to the aggressors, moving to a position of non-intervention, a position of ‘neutrality’ ... In reality, however, the policy of non-interference means condoning aggression, the outbreak of war – and, consequently, its transformation into a world war.

“The policy of non-intervention betrays a desire not to impede the aggressors in their shameful deeds, not to obstruct, for example, Japan’s involvement in its war with China, and even better – with the Soviet Union, and not to deter Germany, for example, from getting caught up in events in Europe or from getting involved in a war with the Soviet Union. A motive can be seen to allow all the participants in the hostilities to sink deeply into the quicksand of war, to surreptitiously urge them onward, to allow them to weaken and exhaust each other, and then, when their strength has been sufficiently sapped – to appear on the scene with fresh forces, to take a stand, ‘in the global interest’ naturally, and to dictate conditions to the crippled belligerents.”

Stalin was frankly and openly divulging the precise plans that would never materialize, but which at that moment constituted the main threat to the USSR. Why did events take a different turn? Because Stalin was speaking directly to Hitler about the fate that awaited Germany: weakened by war with the USSR, the Germans (and also the Japanese) would be subjected to the harsh dictates of the “non-aggressor states” as they followed their policy of “non-intervention.”

“Or, take Germany, for example. Austria was surrendered to her, and, despite an obligation to protect its independence, the Sudetenland was also surrendered, Czechoslovakia was abandoned to its fate, violating all manner of commitments, and then vociferous lies were published in the press about ‘the weakness of the Russian army,’ the ‘disintegration of the Russian air force,’ and the ‘disorder’ in the Soviet Union, urging the Germans farther east, promising them a soft target, and continually saying, ‘Just start a war with the Bolsheviks and all will go well.’ One must acknowledge that this all sounds very much like inciting and encouraging an aggressor.

“This characterizes the clamor in the Anglo-French and North American press over Soviet Ukraine. Important journalists have shrieked until they were hoarse that the Germans were marching on Soviet Ukraine, that they already hold what is known as Carpathian Ukraine, with a population of about 700,000, and that the Germans as early as this spring will annex Soviet Ukraine, with a population of over 30 million, to what is known as Carpathian Ukraine. It looks as though this peculiar ruckus is intended to provoke the Soviet Union’s fury against Germany, to poison the atmosphere, and to trigger a conflict with Germany for no apparent reason.”

The appeal being made to Hitler was clear and simple: if you are provoked to attack, we will be provoked to defend ourselves. And while we are embroiled in our fight, “they” will divide up our natural resources and once again bleed Germany dry. Is this what you need, Adolf Hitler? Is this why you founded your political party and set about dragging Germany from the abyss into which she was driven by the venal Weimar politicians?

And then Stalin speaks bluntly to Hitler:

*“It is even more telling that some politicians and influential journalists in Europe and the US have lost patience waiting for the ‘march on Soviet Ukraine’ and are themselves beginning to expose the real meaning of the policy of non-intervention. They speak directly and write in black and white that the Germans have cruelly ‘disappointed’ them because, instead of advancing farther east against the Soviet Union, well, they have turned westward and are demanding colonies. **One might think that the Germans had been given those regions of Czechoslovakia as the price of their commitment to launch a war against the Soviet Union, and now the Germans are refusing to pay the bill, they have made it clear exactly what the West can do with it.**”*

“I am hardly one to moralize about the policy of non-intervention or to speak of betrayal or treachery, and so on. It would be naive to preach morals to those who recognize no human morality. Politics is politics, as the old, hard-nosed, bourgeois diplomats say. It should, however, be noted that this vast and dangerous political game, which was initiated by the supporters of the policy of non-intervention, may end in a serious fiasco for them.”

One could endlessly debate the exact impression this speech made on Hitler, but the reality is that soon afterwards the German Fuhrer for the first time refused to follow the “good advice” coming from London and began directing his own game.



Western historiography generally accepts as a truism, that after the German occupation of the remnants of Czechoslovakia in mid-March 1939, England “suddenly” grasped the obvious fact that Hitler could not be believed and that he was an inherently “duplicitous aggressor.” But all that is a lie intended to conceal the ugly truth.

Hitler’s treachery and aggression toward his British and American “architects” could not be traced to the fact that Germany had occupied the remnants of Czechoslovakia and actually annexed them, but rather to the fact THAT SHE DID NOT DO THAT!

In order to understand this strange and very important paradox, we must take ourselves to the city of Bratislava, a backwater by European political standards, and to the even more “far-flung” Transcarpathian town of Hust, ^[4] which became an epicenter of global political intrigue in March 1939.

ENDNOTES

^[1] *Stalin, Josef*. Conversation with Mr. Roy Howard, president of the American Scripps-Howard newspaper chain, March 1, 1936. Howard, Roy. “Interview with Josef Stalin,” *The Communist*, April 1936, pg. 338.

^[2] *Welch, David A*. Justice and the Genesis of War. Pg. 147.

^[3] Of course Hitler still did not possess even one inch of land in Transcarpathia, yet the French ambassador’s letter mentions Hitler’s **next** steps to deploy his army against Russia. In order to sever Ukraine from the USSR, he needed the territory of Poland and Romania. Coulondre’s letter contains not a word about annexing Transcarpathia to the Reich. Why was this? Because that issue had already been agreed and resolved, and the French and British diplomats were discussing Hitler’s subsequent actions that would directly lead to the onset of a German-Soviet conflict.

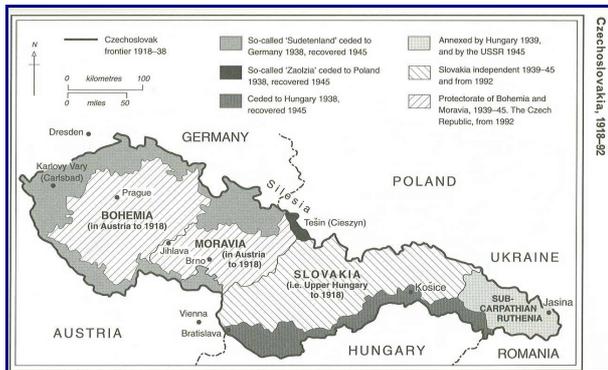
^[4] After Hungary was given part of Carpatho-Ukraine as part of the “first” partition of Czechoslovakia in November 1938, the town of Hust became the capital of the section of Transcarpathia that (for now) remained in Czechoslovak hands, along with the cities of Uzhgorod and Mukachevo.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov’s documentary research “Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a “defiant aggressor” (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 21/08/2013

As we recall, the promises made to Czechoslovakia by both the West and by Hitler himself would not be valid if that country collapsed. This meant that in order to ensure a peaceful handover to the Fuhrer, “irreconcilable” conflicts needed to quickly flare up that would lead to a schism. And so Czechoslovakia was “suddenly” engulfed by a separatist movement. And after the residents of the Sudetenland were transferred to Germany, the Slovaks were immediately seized with a passion for independence. [\[1\]](#)



Historical map of Czechoslovakia in 1918-1992. Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia is marked in the Eastern part of the country.

The government in Prague promised to grant the Slovaks autonomy, and that promise was fulfilled. On November 19, 1938, a new constitutional law was adopted, officially recognizing the autonomy of Slovakia and ... Transcarpathian Ruthenia ... which was a section of Slovakia inhabited by ethnic Ukrainians. This was the territory Hitler could seize in order to spark a conflict with the USSR.

The German press, which had only recently been hotly indignant about the ignominies suffered by the Sudeten Germans at the hands of the Czechs, now shed tears about the fate of the poor Slovaks. The leaders of the separatist movement, Jozef Tiso and Ferdinand Ďurčanský, made a public appeal to Hitler, requesting protection from their Czech “oppressors.” The rulers of Transcarpathian Ruthenia initiated similar actions at the same time, and a government was formed there that proclaimed the independence of its own country. The disintegration of Czechoslovakia was at that point an accomplished fact, and all proceeded in accordance with the prearranged plan. Slovakia announced its independence and withdrew from the country, and Ukrainian Transcarpathia withdrew from Slovakia itself in the exact same manner. They both then turned to the Fuhrer, asking for protection of their young states, and as a result, Slovakia and Transcarpathian Ruthenia were then incorporated, in one form or another, into the Third Reich. [\[2\]](#)

The remnants of the Czech lands themselves were also acquired by Germany with equally little loss of blood. The result was intended to be a solid launching pad for future aggression against the USSR:

- the new boundaries of the Reich now butted directly up against the borders of Soviet Ukraine, facing only a narrow (140-150 km.) strip of Polish territory. [\[3\]](#)
- unlimited numbers of German troops could be concentrated within lands controlled by the Reich, even if those areas had only recently been acquired.
- a very cozy situation was created, in which the USSR was able to watch German troops preparing for aggression, but could take no proactive measures without violating the sovereignty of Poland.

After the troops had been deployed and trained, all that would have been required was a pretext for war, which Hitler could easily have obtained from the Ukrainian nationalists. The “Soviet” part of Ukraine, crying out from under its yoke, could appeal to the Fuhrer with a request to be rescued from the Bolsheviks. This would be especially simple if the Reich created a kind of internal protectorate or administrative unit named “Ukraine,” which could later absorb the remaining part. Thus there were many options, but all required, first and foremost, the annexation of Transcarpathian Ruthenia and Slovakia to the Reich. This was the main thing that Hitler had to do.

But what did he do in reality? During a visit to the German capital on *March 13, 1939*, Jozef Tiso, the leader of the Slovak nationalists, was instructed to convene an emergency meeting of the Slovak parliament and to declare Slovakia’s independence. The next day, the Slovak prime minister read this statement aloud in parliament and firmly silenced the few deputies who attempted to discuss the issue. Thus, on *March 14, 1939*, an independent Slovakia was born. In keeping with the script, the new state immediately appealed to Germany with a request to be placed under its protection. On the same day, Emil Hácha, the president of the collapsed state of Czechoslovakia, arrived in Berlin.



Emil Hacha meeting with Adolf Hitler, Berlin, March 14,

1939

In books written about the German Führer one can read how the evil Hitler forced the Czech president, who suffered from a heart ailment, to surrender his country to the Germans. These writers want to instill the impression in their readers that the leadership of Czechoslovakia did not approve of this step. But in reality everything proceeded in a peaceful and orderly manner. Mr. Hácha came to Berlin on his own initiative, which had been announced back on March 13, i.e., before the Slovaks' declaration of independence. ^[4] The train carrying the Czech president arrived in the German capital at 10:40 pm. Hácha was in Hitler's office by about 1:15 am. And he talked. But one would be quite wrong to assume that the leitmotif of his speech consisted of an attempt to preserve the freedom of his people. Hácha was reduced to claiming that he had often wondered whether Czechoslovakia should remain independent at all?! And then he expressed his firm conviction that the destiny of his country lay entirely in the Führer's hands, and as such, he was reassured as to its safekeeping. ^[5]

After President Hácha placed the fate of the Czech nation in Adolf Hitler's hands, the Führer lost his composure. He was engulfed by a storm of emotion. "He burst into his secretaries' room and invited them to kiss him. 'Children,' he declared, 'This is the greatest day of my life. I shall go down in history as the greatest German of the age...'" ^[6]

It is important to grasp one interesting fact that lay behind Hitler's joy. The Czech president, Hácha, requested that the Czech lands be taken under the protection of the Third Reich, resulting in the establishment of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia within the Nazi state! This was the same request made by the Slovak leader, Jozef Tiso. Hitler needed only one day, or, more precisely, one night to resolve the Czech question. But Hitler did not consent to the Slovaks' petition until *March 16*. Even assuming that he wanted to first clarify the situation pertaining to the Czech part of that disbanded country, some unusual actions on the part of the German leader can still be observed in the way he determined Slovakia's fate. Although he typically acted decisively and at Blitzkrieg speed, in this case, instead of rapidly annexing Slovakia, Hitler seems to have been dawdling, wanting to prolong the uncertainty surrounding her status.

Indeed, even after agreeing to Bratislava's request on *March 16*, there was still no final clarification as to the legal position of the new Slovak state. Instead of summoning the Slovak leaders to Berlin and signing the necessary papers, on *March 18* Hitler left Berlin for Vienna. ^[7] Ribbentrop and the Slovak minister of foreign affairs, Vojtech Tuka, did not sign the "Protection Treaty" between Slovakia and the Reich until *March 23* in Berlin. ^[8]

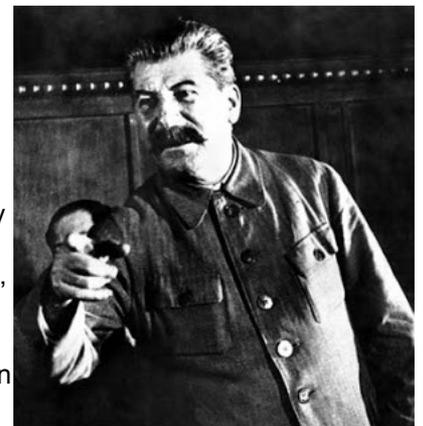
Thus, it was not until midday on March 23 that Britain and France learned that Slovakia would not join the Third Reich.

For nine (!) whole days, Hitler had carefully maintained the illusion that the Slovaks would be incorporated. Why did he deliberately cause this delay? Because he had decided to hold negotiations without his Western partners. During the second Czech crisis, Hitler, along with the British and French, arranged for a takeover of the Czech lands, Slovakia, and, naturally, Transcarpathian Ruthenia. But in the end Hitler only annexed the Czech territories to the Third Reich. Neither Slovakia nor Transcarpathian Ruthenia were joined to Germany. It turns out that the German state had strengthened itself yet again and would have obtained no benefit from planning aggression against Russia.

Let us recall what Stalin said on **March 10, 1939**: "One might think that the Germans had been given those regions of Czechoslovakia as the price of their commitment to launch a war against the Soviet Union, and now the Germans are not only refusing to pay the bill, they have made it clear exactly what the West can do with it." Thus, four days before Slovakia declared its independence (March 14), the Soviet leader prophesied Adolf Hitler's actions and judged them with 100% accuracy!

During the night of March 15, 1939, German troops crossed into Czechoslovakia. They occupied the entire failed state – with the exception of Transcarpathian Ruthenia! Instead of pushing the border of the Reich right up against the boundaries of the USSR, Germany used the independent territories of Slovakia and Hungary (who had been presented with Transcarpathia) as a buffer between itself and Russia!

British and French political circles considered Hitler's decision of March 15 to have been a *fatal error* – or so write the majority of historians and contemporaries. But none of them want to think about the true meaning hidden in this phrase.





It is a paradox of history that when Adolf Hitler was fighting in Spain, harassing the Jews, and measuring the skulls of his own citizens, he was considered a respectable politician by the West. But as soon as he decided not to attack the Soviet Union and refused to appropriate the Carpathians, he was immediately seen as a “defiant aggressor.”

The West would take a hard line against Germany, not because of the incorporation of the Czech lands into the Reich, but because of the “non-incorporation” of Slovakia and the “non-seizure” of Transcarpathian Ruthenia! This negated the plans for quickly launching German hostilities against the USSR. This was not the purpose for which Nazism had been so carefully cultivated, nor why Hitler had been given the Olympics and assisted in his battles in Spain, a blind eye had been turned to his rearmament, and entire nations and peoples had been surrendered to him so that Germany would grow in strength and power. ^[9]

ENDNOTES

^[1] *When a common government for those two fraternal peoples was created out of the ashes of the former Austro-Hungarian Empire at the end of October 1918, no one could have guessed that twenty years later the Slovaks would want to sever themselves from the Czechs. Under the Habsburg monarchy, the Czech lands were part of Austria while Slovakia was part of Hungary. Having torn themselves asunder from their historical “oppressors,” the Czechs and Slovaks at that time declared Czechoslovakia to be a united, indivisible republic.*

^[2] *Because Adolf Hitler violated the planned agreements, their exact contents have remained “off the record.” Possibly Slovakia was to remain independent and the plan was to draw only Transcarpathian Ruthenia in the Reich. However, in terms of troop deployments, it would be easier to take Bratislava as well.*

^[3] *Thanks to the Soviet victory in World War II Slovakia currently shares a border with Ukraine.*

^[4] *Shirer, William. The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich. Pg. 443.*

^[5] *Ribbentrop, Joachim. The Ribbentrop Memoirs. London, 1954.*

^[6] *Cited in the book: Bullock, Alan. Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives. Pg. 596. (Incidentally, we should note that Adolf Hitler was in no way being immodest at that moment. He was merely parroting headlines from the British press, which were quoting their own prime minister, Neville Chamberlain, who had called the Fuhrer the “greatest German of the age.” [Preparata, Guido Giacomo. Conjuring Hitler. How Britain and America Made the Third Reich. Pg. 237.]*

^[7] *Bullock, Alan. Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives. Pg. 596.*

^[8] *Shirer, William. The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich. Pg. 449.*

^[9] *In truth, Hitler actually duped everyone: he annexed Bohemia and Moravia, economically subjugated Slovakia, and presented Hungary with a gift. France lost face as well as an important ally. Now Czech workers were sent off to work within the Reich – 40,000 of them by June 1, 1939. As a result, an equal number of German workers could then don military uniforms and go off to serve in the three Wehrmacht tank divisions that were equipped with Czech tanks and trucks.*

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov’s documentary research ““Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a “defiant aggressor” (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 24/08/2013

And now let us take another look at the dates and events of that stormy March of 1939, in order to firmly establish that Hitler really was suddenly recast as an “aggressor,” not because he took over the defenseless country of Czechoslovakia, but because he did so in a manner completely at odds with what had been negotiated with the representatives of the West.

March 14, 1939. Slovakia declares its independence and requests protection. Czech President Emil Hácha comes to Berlin of his own accord.

March 15, 1939. President Hácha signs an agreement to incorporate the Czech lands into the Third Reich under the name of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, and thus preserves his position as head of the country. At 6:00 am, with no official announcement, Hungarian army units begin their occupation of Sub-Carpathian region.

The British government had been given explicit information about the upcoming events four days earlier. Therefore, Great Britain reacted to the “aggressor’s” moves in a very calm and friendly way, as heard in [Prime Minister Chamberlain’s speech](#): “...the Slovak Diet declared the independence of Slovakia. The effect of this declaration put an end by internal disruption to the State whose frontiers we had proposed to guarantee ... and His Majesty’s Government cannot accordingly hold themselves any longer bound by this obligation.” In other words, there had been no breach of the Munich Agreement. Czechoslovakia had disintegrated on its own...

On the same day, the British ambassador, Neville Henderson, sent a note to the German government: “His Majesty’s Government have no desire to interfere unnecessarily in a matter with which other Governments may be more directly concerned ...” [1]

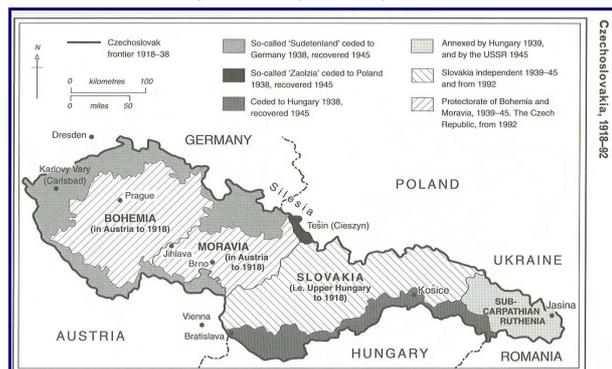
England is not expressing displeasure, but attempting to maintain a facade of respectability by hiding behind a profusion of flowery phrases. This means that for now everything is proceeding in accordance with the prearranged script.

March 16, 1939. Hitler responds to the Slovaks’ request to be taken under his protection, but does not yet sign a treaty with them. An atmosphere of uncertainty reigns, as if the key issues for Western diplomats – the incorporation of Slovakia and Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia – are shrouded in fog.

March 17, 1939. In a special note, the German government proclaims to the world the establishment of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. The fog veiling Germany’s actions began to dissipate – Hitler has only annexed the Czech lands. Slovakia still has no treaty with Germany, except the Führer’s verbal promise to take that Slavic nation under his protection. But something strange was brewing in Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia: troops had entered and there was fighting, in addition to the Hungarian leaders’ statement about taking over the region. Carefully laid plans had obviously been derailed by these events, but at the time no full, clear picture of the situation was available. Western leaders began to worry.

It was then that the British prime minister, [Neville Chamberlain](#), suddenly saw the light. In his speech in Birmingham, he actually retracted his own words from two days before. Both those in Great Britain and around the world (the speech was broadcast by radio) could listen as the leader of one of the great powers completely reversed course on his assessment of the disappearance of Czechoslovakia two days before. [2]

But nothing new had happened between March 15 and 17! Hitler had already taken over the Czech lands, an action in which neither the British Foreign Office, nor Chamberlain himself, had seen anything “criminal.” Two days passed, and then Chamberlain apologized for his previous “very restrained and cautious ... somewhat cool and objective statement.” But then he continued in a completely different tone: “... we declared that any other question which might concern our two countries should be dealt with by the method of consultation ... Does not the question inevitably arise in our minds, if it is so easy to discover good reasons for ignoring assurances so solemnly and so repeatedly given, what reliance can be placed upon any other assurances that come from the same source?” [3]



Historical map of Czechoslovakia in 1918-1992. Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia is marked in the Eastern part of the country.

What happened during those two days that directly concerned the government of Great Britain? Did something new happen regarding the Czechs? No, that country no longer existed at the time the first placatory note was written. Had

some metamorphosis occurred with Slovakia? No, she had declared her independence and had not been refused. Had the entry of Hungarian troops into Sub-Carpathia truly cast such a pall over the British-German friendship? What had Hitler done in the past two days that was so extreme that the head of the British government began to address him quite differently? FOR THE FIRST TIME Hitler was refusing to behave in the manner set out for him. **Now they could not be certain that Germany would attack the USSR in the near future!**

But it was still possible for Hitler to rectify the situation. He could annex Slovakia to the Reich and so doing return to the previously agreed script. Therefore, although firm notes could be heard in Chamberlain's speech, it did not mark a real turning point. It was an admonition.

March 18, 1939. Hitler flies to Vienna to celebrate the anniversary of the Anschluss. Hungarian troops enter the capital of Sub-Carpathia, the town of Hust.

March 19, 1939. Paris and London feverishly analyze the developing situation. The French ambassador to Germany, Robert Coulondre, stated to the French foreign minister, Georges Bonnet: "After the Reich's annexation of Bohemia and Moravia and Slovakia's transfer to German guardianship, I would like to try to describe the situation resulting from these changes, which has dramatically altered the map of Europe, in order to determine in what areas German dynamism will expand, and to consider *whether we still believe that this dynamism is directed only eastward*, and to draw some practical conclusions from all this for our leaders. There is evidence that when planning operations against Bohemia and Moravia, the Nazi leaders have also contemplated that in the fairly near future they may even move farther toward the East. According to the information we have at present, there is reason to believe that the German army intended to occupy all of Slovakia and even Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia," [4] Coulondre's letter reads.

There is still hope that Hitler will advance eastward if he is properly brought to heel.

March 20, 1939. The US government recalls its ambassador from Berlin as a sign of protest against the dismemberment of Czechoslovakia that had taken place five (!) days before.

March 21, 1939. The Lithuanian government receives notice from Berlin that its plenipotentiaries must arrive in Berlin the next day on a special plane to sign the papers to transfer the district of Memel to Germany. [5] A refusal will lead to the use of force by the German government. Lithuania cannot fight Germany by herself, and England and France make no statements in her defense, as they try to make sense of the evolving situation.

European diplomats are clearly not about to engage in Lithuanian affairs as it is becoming clear that Hitler is going out of control. The president of the French Republic, accompanied by his foreign minister, makes an urgent trip to the British capital for an official visit. "To the French Chamberlain suggested that their two countries join Poland and the Soviet Union in a formal declaration stating that the four nations would consult immediately about steps to halt further aggression in Europe." [6]

"The European leaders suddenly understood Hitler's aggressive nature and realized that the only way he could be stopped was not through concessions, but through strength," or thus historians interpret the actions of the British and French politicians. But this ignores the fact that three days earlier, on March 18, the Soviet People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, Maxim Litvinov, had already suggested convening a European conference – in that instance to be attended by France, England, Poland, Russia, Romania, and Turkey." The Soviet Union had made the same proposal now being offered by the UK, but at that time Chamberlain had deemed the idea "premature" and the French government did not even honor Moscow with a reply. Why did the British prime minister reject the suggestion made by the Soviet diplomats? Why did the leaders of France not even respond? Because that "aggressive" Hitler had three days ago devoured what was left of Czechoslovakia. What was the head of the British government waiting for? For German troops to "suddenly" retreat from the Czech and Slovak lands? No, Chamberlain was giving Hitler time to come to his senses. And to incorporate Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia into the Reich.



East Prussia after the ultimatum took force; the Klaipėda Region/Memelland is depicted in blue and East Prussia in pink.

March 23, 1939. Early in the morning of March 23 (at 1:30 am), Lithuania signs an agreement consigning Memel to

Germany. As a concession, the Lithuanians are provided with a free zone in that port that had been taken away from them. There was no reaction from London or Paris to this German annexation, despite the fact that England and France were the guarantors of the status of Klaipėda.

Now there was no reason to hold off on a decision regarding Slovakia. Immediately after signing the papers with Lithuania in the capital of the Reich, a “Treaty of Protection” between Berlin and Bratislava was signed. This strange torpor on the part of Hitler, who was partial to Blitzkrieg-like actions, was motivated by the desire to create an uncertain situation. Hitler was so wily that Western diplomats did not know how to handle him. The German Führer did not seem to be violating the agreements, but he was taking steps that were at odds with what had been arranged in London. And while the West was studying and evaluating the actions of the German chancellor, he was increasing the pressure, retaking territories Germany had lost at the end of World War I.

Having served England and France with a *fait accompli*, Hitler was then ready to begin the next round of negotiations with his partners. But now under the terms of a new situation and new conditions. Adolf Hitler had very substantive reasons to have faith in the success of these talks. Despite all the loud posturing about poor, unfortunate Czechoslovakia, the Bank of England gave Germany every penny of the Czech gold reserves that were being stored in London – all of six million pounds. ^[7]

And on May 30, 1939, the state secretary at the German foreign ministry, Ernst Freiherr von Weizsäcker, informed the Soviet charge d'affaires in Berlin, Georgy Astakhov, that there was a chance to improve Soviet-German relations. The German diplomat pointed out that by refusing to take **Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia**, one motive for war had been eliminated ... and the USSR and Germany began moving toward the non-aggression pact so disliked by Western historiography.

ENDNOTES

^[1] *Shirer, William*. The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich. Pg. 451

^[2] The governments of all the German-occupied countries found refuge in London during WWII. And the leadership of Czechoslovakia was no exception. What is interesting, however, is the date of its “creation” in the English capital: July 1940! In other words, a mere 16 months after Czechoslovakia’s disappearance from the political map. Why did the British take so long to sanction the creation of this new government of a country that was “the victim of German aggression”? Because they were still hoping to reach an amicable agreement with Hitler and were trying once again not to anger him. Only after France signed an armistice on June 22, 1940, surrendering in the forest of Compiègne, and a very difficult period began for Great Britain, did the English find themselves in need of all their allies. Only then were accommodations, time, and money found for the new government of the Czechoslovak Republic.

^[3] *McSherry, James*. Stalin, Hitler, and Europe: The Origins of World War II, 1933-1939. Pg. 130.

^[4] Documents and Materials From the Brink of World War II (Russian edition), Moscow, 1948. Vol. 2. Pgs. 49-50.

^[5] The city of Memel is currently known as Klaipėda.

^[6] *Shirer, William*. The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich. Pg. 460.

^[7] *Preparata, Guido Giacomo*. Conjuring Hitler. How Britain and America Made the Third Reich. Pg. 242.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov’s documentary research ““Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was subject to minor cuts by the OR editorial.

Episode 15. Poland Betrayed (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 21/03/2015

The truth about the roots of the German-Polish conflict that led to World War II has always been carefully concealed. In order to gloss over the Western powers' distasteful political agenda, the myth was first circulated that Hitler was crazy, possessed by a mania to take over the world, and that therefore his aggressive nature compelled him to attack all of his neighbors one by one, until he was finally punished by the forces of progressive humanity. Even in recent years, a new myth has been invented that World War II was actually a tussle between two dictators, during which "innocent victims" such as Poland and the Baltic states were ground up by the millstones of history.

But in 1939 Hitler was not thinking about a major war and was certainly not dreaming of global domination. He wanted to become an equal partner of the US and Great Britain, and was in no way preparing to fight them. But it is not so easy to be admitted into the club of the elected powers. For Hitler's Germany, the "entry ticket" was to be the destruction of the Soviet Union.

Once Hitler declined to pursue the scenario that had been mapped out for him in London ([the annexation of Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia in March 1939](#), which would have served as a direct casus belli for war with the Soviet Union), the West suddenly took a stern, implacable stance against *the Fuhrer*. Speeches were heard from the leaders of England and France denouncing Hitler's aggressive nature. The allies of London and Paris became just as proud, **especially the Poles**.

At the time that seemed very strange. After all, Warsaw's relations with Nazi Germany had been quite tender and friendly, which is not surprising – both powers owed their rise to Britain, France, and the United States. Any doubts about that can be eased by looking at the date on which the nation of Poland was born: **Nov. 11, 1918**. It was on **Nov. 11, 1918** that the German delegation signed the armistice with the Allies in the forest of Compiègne that so resembled unconditional surrender! Polish patriots decided to immediately declare their country's independence, taking advantage of the unqualified support of the victors. It is no wonder that Britain, France, and the United States officially recognized Poland on the very next day. And so the turbulent story of the revival of the Polish state began.



Josef Pilsudski in Minsk, 1919

Less than six months later, in March 1919, [the Poles began to actively cobble together a "Greater Poland"](#) within its 16th century borders. And since this required commandeering parts of Russia, they did not lack helpers and sponsors. The Americans took on the task of fully equipping the Polish army. They dressed the soldiers immaculately and kept them well fed. However, a greater Poland "from sea to shining sea" could not be established.

But the Poles did not lose their belligerence. Rebuffed in the East, they began marauding in the West. In October 1920, unceremoniously violating the [Suwałki Agreement](#), Polish forces captured Wilno (Vilnius) and the Vilnius region from the newly-independent Lithuania. Seven months later, Poland began an invasion of a Germany that had fallen into anarchy and chaos. The goal of the invasion was to capture Upper Silesia, which was rich in industry and coal mines. The historical background of this aggression is very interesting. At the Versailles Peace Conference, it was decided to resolve the German-Polish dispute peacefully – through a referendum. Poland agitated furiously among the Polish segment of the population, and even stirred up insurrections on a number of occasions, wanting to confront Germany and the international community with a *fait accompli* Polish seizure of the region. However, German volunteers and the police suppressed the coup attempts, and [the vote was still held on March 20, 1921](#). Those supporting incorporation into Germany won, garnering almost twice as many votes as their opponents.



A bilingual Polish Propaganda poster: Vote for Poland and you will be free...

After losing the plebiscite, Poland led an uprising in Silesia, supported by [an invasion of the Polish army on May 3, 1921](#). Britain, France, and the US abetted this aggression and instructed the Weimar government not to allow the German army to resist the Poles. If the Reichswehr were to become involved, the allies would intervene on Poland's behalf. Thus the German army did nothing, and only units of German volunteers (the "Freikorps") fought against the Poles. As a result, the Germans were pushed back, and part of that province was captured. In October 1921, the Conference of Ambassadors of the Principal Allied and Associated Powers, ignoring the results of the vote, legitimized the Polish annexation and decided to transfer 30% of Upper Silesia to Poland (that 30% contained 95% of the area's coal reserves).

The new Poland was born amidst an atmosphere of aggression and treaty violation. That kind of reputation, as well as the [existence of concentration camps](#), seems incongruous with the idea of a democratic state. However, Poland, the future "victim" of Nazi aggression, was never that. Once Józef Piłsudski was installed as the leader of Poland in 1926, the Polish government became a military dictatorship on par with that of the Nazis. It is not surprising that despite the conflict over Silesia, once Adolf Hitler came to power, Germany and Poland developed a very warm relationship. Poland was the first country with which the new German chancellor signed a major foreign-policy document: [on Jan. 26, 1934 Germany and Poland entered into a 10-year pact of nonaggression](#). This was followed by many more bilateral negotiations that shared one characteristic – they would include discussions of joint action to be taken against the Soviet Union.

We will examine the details of this warm and cooperative Polish-German relationship on the eve of World War II in the second part of "Poland Betrayed".

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted for translation by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 15. Poland Betrayed (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 28/03/2015

The talks between Nazi Germany and Second Polish Republic about a joint march on the USSR were held for quite a long time, but until Hitler approached the Soviet borders, they were theoretical rather than practical. Unscrupulous division of Czechoslovakia in October 1938, blessed by the Western powers (Poland occupied the [Těšín region](#) of the former then) was the most notable advance of the German military closer to the Soviet Union. There were plans to settle the existing territorial disputes between Germany and Poland in a similarly amicable manner. “*Back in 1938, the Allies agreed that Poland would become a German satellite,*” – as if in passing [writes](#) British historian A.J.P. Taylor. The “peak” of the Polish-German friendship – their “honeymoon” era – came during the “[post-Munich](#)” period: late 1938 – early 1939

...

With Hitler’s ascension to power, the Polish developed an idiosyncratic attitude toward the Germans. Pro-Nazi organizations of ethnic Germans such as the [German People’s Union in Poland](#) and the [Young German Party in Poland](#) began growing rapidly. Both organizations were financed and directed from Germany and even sent a representative to the Polish Sejm. The Nazis’ ideas were actively publicized and promoted among the local Germans. In 1937 approximately 105 German-language newspapers and magazines were being published in Poland, and about 20 of those were daily publications. The vast majority of those periodicals were being monitored by the Reich’s Ministry of Propaganda, headed by [Joseph Goebbels](#).



Kurt Daluge (first row, 4th from left) and General Joseph Kordian Zamorski (first row, 5th from left) in Krakow, November 1936. Source: National Digital Archive of Poland.

Ties between the two governments were also established at various levels. Prominent Poles paid friendly visits to the Third Reich, and Nazi leaders did the same to their “brother” Poland. In January 1938, SS-Oberst-Gruppenführer [Kurt Daluge](#) came to Warsaw, and two months later he set off for Vienna to organize a “referendum.” Daluge, a commander of the German police (Sipo), naturally shared the “secrets” of his profession with General Kordian Zamorski, the chief of the Polish state police. However, the “pan general” surely had his own contributions to make. The Polish police employed even more cruel methods in their work than the Germans: beatings, tortures and unwarranted arrests. They used to shoot down detainees at a slightest sign of resistance or attempt to escape. Whom were the Polish law-enforcement officers behaving so ruthlessly against? Criminals and pickpockets? No, against the political opponents of the ruling class in Warsaw, the Communists and Ukrainian nationalists.

The German and Polish cooperation was so close that Kordian Zamorski received an invitation to visit the Nazi Party’s annual Nuremberg Rally as a guest (!). There the Polish “*Genosse*” met Hitler himself. Without doubt rare foreigners could be invited to an NSDAP rally, and even fewer were honored with a personal talk with the Führer. But Hitler and his henchmen always had an open-door policy where the Poles were concerned. And it was not only in Nazi Germany that the courageous Polish police were valued and respected. One month later, Oct. 7, 1938, General Kordian Zamorski visited Kurt Daluge in Berlin on his way to Rome for the Italian Fascist Party congress.



Reichsfuehrer and later Nazi Germany Chancellor

Himmler and Kordian Zamorski

But the German-Polish friendship was not limited to this personal connection between the two countries' security chiefs: in December 1938, the German minister of justice, Hermann Frank, visited Warsaw, and even Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler came over on Feb. 18, 1939. Polish officials were not put off by the Nazis' ferocious anti-Semitism and it did not hamper their robust German-Polish friendship.

Hitler, who was still prepared (at the time) to meet his obligations to the West, was primarily focused on two issues pertaining to his relationship with Warsaw: the return to the Reich of the lands it had lost to Poland after World War I, and the military support of the Polish army during his future attack on the Soviet Union. As the second point was extremely significant for Hitler, he mentioned the first issue only quietly and diplomatically. Hitler behaved like a gentleman toward Poland – as long as the Poles themselves made no precipitous or brazen move to spoil their relationship with the Reich in obedience to a command from London. **We will examine how and why that happened in the third part of “Poland Betrayed.”**



Gen. Malinowski tłumaczy na mapach niemieckim gościom sytuację operacyjną, wytworzoną podczas manewrów. Największe w historii II RP manewry wołyńskie w 1938 r. były swego rodzaju grą wojenną na pokaz dla delegacji niemieckiej, której miały ukazać sprawność WP i jego gotowość do wojny z RKKA, a także dla delegacji sowieckiej, której z kolei miały posłużyć za przestrożę, gdyby władze ZSRS chciały ruszyć Czechosłowacji z sojuszniczą pomocą.

Polish general

Malinowski explaining operational situation to Nazi German guests during military maneuvers in Volhynia (currently Western Ukraine) in 1938. The show was aimed to demonstrate Poles' ability to defeat Red Army.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted for translation by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 15. Poland Betrayed (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 04/04/2015

In the previous chapters we have examined the cordial relations between Nazi Germany and Second Polish Republic in the 1930s which were disturbed only by a minor territorial dispute, insignificant comparing to the ambitions of both countries in the East...

The Germans offered a peaceful and civilized solution to the territorial problem – a referendum was to be held in the disputed areas [[Danzig corridor](#) – OR], which would resolve all the problems. If the inhabitants of what was known as the “Corridor” decided their lands should return to Germany, Poland would receive a rail line with extraterritorial status within its borders, plus a *Reichsautobahn* highway that would preserve her access to the Baltic Sea. And if the “Corridor” remained under Polish control, then Germany would be compensated with these transportation options. Hitler was not asking the Poles to give Danzig back for nothing. He was prepared to guarantee Poland’s new borders, to extend the [German-Polish Non-Aggression Pact](#), and to guarantee special rights for Poles in the newly German Danzig. And a chunk of Soviet Ukraine would more than compensate Poland for its lost territory. These were fairly generous offers, but Poland turned them down. The extent of the Poles’ predilection for good relations with Germany was being determined very far from the Polish borders.



A 1933 German map of the lost regions titled “Poland’s triumph over Wilson: the incorporation of Pomerelia in Poland”.

On March 21, 1939 the Poles drastically changed their attitude toward the German proposals. That same day, the Germans purportedly presented Poland with an ultimatum: they must immediately hand over Danzig and the “Corridor” to Germany. But that was not true. The Germans did not suggest anything new to the Poles on that day. They were waiting for an answer to their old and very lenient proposals. The Polish foreign minister [Józef Beck](#) was to give the answer, and he was expected that day in Berlin. But he never showed up. Instead of the minister, the Polish ambassador, [Józef Lipski](#) arrived. The head of Germany’s foreign ministry, Joachim von Ribbentrop, had two things to say to the Polish envoy. The first was that Germany expected Warsaw to accept its proposals. The second was a question. Why had the Polish foreign minister, Józef Beck (who was scheduled to arrive in the German capital for the final acceptance of the German plan) **flown to London that day instead of to Berlin?**

That was easy to explain: as soon as [Hitler demonstrated the audacity to deal with the Slovaks and Ukrainians](#) differently than he had been instructed, the tenor of British politics immediately changed. And after that, the “independent” Polish gentry also changed their tone. On that day, **March 21, 1939**, Great Britain “suddenly” suggested that the USSR and France announce immediate consultations on how to stop “further aggression in Europe.” On the same day the leaders of the Western nations hurriedly gathered in London to decide what to do with the out-of-control Hitler. The foreign minister of “independent” Poland also flew in. He had a good reason to do so. The Poles were quickly informed about the new “blanket policy.” Previously they had done their best to indulge the Germans, but now they were to take as hard a line against them as possible. And in order that Poland would not be afraid to take such a tone with Germany – England, suddenly and without any request from the Poles, issued a guarantee of military protection.

Five days passed, and on **March 26, 1939**, **Polish Ambassador Lipski handed Ribbentrop a memorandum from the Polish government, which unceremoniously rejected the German proposal for the return of Danzig.** Lipski himself placed the definitive dot on the “i” by stating, “ *Any further attempt to pursue the German plans, especially regarding the return of Danzig to the Reich, would mean war with Poland.*”

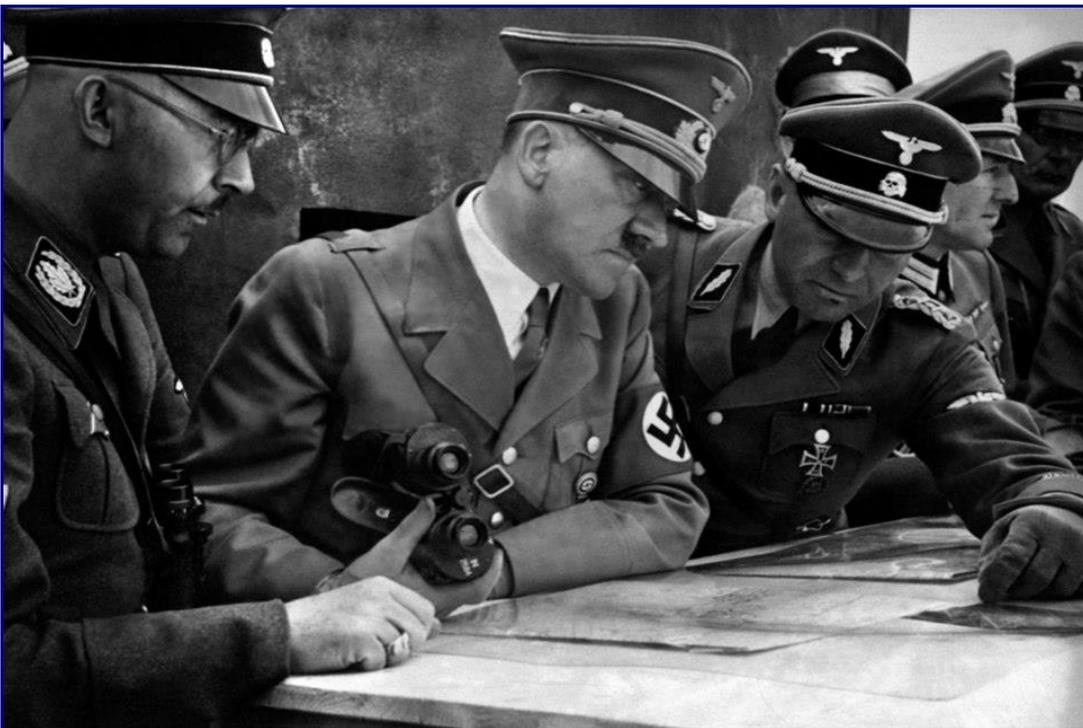


Polish ambassador Josef Lipski speaking at a Nazi Party rally, Nürnberg, Germany, 10 Sep 1938; 7 months later he will dare to reject German proposals on Danzig corridor. Source: German Federal Archive

This was a completely about-face in Poland's diplomatic position. They had made it clear to Hitler that Poland would no longer negotiate with him and that she was fully prepared to defend her position by force. And in order to remove any lingering doubts for Berlin, the Poles pursued a series of decidedly hostile actions: most of the staff of the Polish Embassy in Berlin, as well as the members of the expatriate community, sent their wives and children back to Poland; Polish students studying in the German capital returned home, and Polish consuls were ordered to burn all secret papers and archives. On March 23, a partial mobilization of the Polish army was announced. And the next day the Germans were presented with that "unceremonious" memorandum. On March 27, 1939, the Polish president issued a decree authorizing an additional 1.2 billion zlotys for defense.

These were the actions of a country that had a nonaggression pact with Germany! This was the very same Poland that **only a week ago was considered the primary partner in the Führer's future eastern campaign!** But Hitler was compelled to postpone that campaign once Poland responded by announcing a partial mobilization. And that gesture led directly to war! It is important to note that even then Germany's position did not pose any sort of threat to Poland. There had been no mobilization within the Reich and no threats against Warsaw had been made. **The Germans did not even have a military plan in place to attack Poland!** Even the most passionate critic of Hitler's aggression would be forced to admit that it was not until *April 1, 1939* that Hitler issued orders to draw up a plan to attack Poland. And even the rough draft of that plan was not ready until mid-April 1939.

It was absolutely clear to Hitler that Germany could not leave her hinterlands exposed to Poland, a nation being directed from London and which was obediently following all orders received from the British. The same Polish "roadblock" that was cutting off his eastward route had now whipped around to hold a knife to Germany's throat. Hitler had to fight, not because he was a maniacal aggressor, but because his economy was highly militarized. Right now he needed to determine the direction of his next step. But whichever way he went – East or West – Poland could launch an attack on Germany whenever it suited London. **Hitler had to resolve this problem quickly.**



Episode 15. Poland Betrayed (IV)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 11/04/2015

So, by March 31, 1939, 16 days after Hitler entered Prague, the United Kingdom, which until then had “not noticed” Germany’s aggressive nature and had surrendered Austria and Czechoslovakia to Hitler and meekly handed over the Saarland and the Rhineland, was now ready to fight him. On that day, the British prime minister, Neville Chamberlain, made an [official statement](#), claiming that “*in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence and which the Polish Government accordingly considered it vital to resist,*” Great Britain would provide support to Warsaw.

It was not Germany, but Poland and Great Britain that violated their own treaties! Poland had violated the [German-Polish treaty](#) by announcing a mobilization, and then violated it again when she accepted British promises to guarantee her security. The treaty between Poland and Germany precluded any conflict between the two countries, and after signing a treaty with the British, the Poles were then *obligated* to fight the Germans in the event of an Anglo-German war. In addition, signing a treaty with Warsaw and issuing guarantees conflicted with the British-German treaty. **A supplementary agreement to the Munich treaty stated that neither Germany nor England could enter into any political commitments without prior consultations with one another.** But Britain was now obligated to declare war against the Germans if a conflict erupted between the latter and Poland!



British prime minister Neville Chamberlain holding a copy of the supplemental British-German Declaration [1] by his plane after return from Munich, September 1938. In one fell swoop European diplomats violated their own countries’ treaties with Germany, thereby demonstrating to Hitler the need for him to moderate his ruthlessness (or so they thought). Hitler would also later behave in precisely the same way, but it is important to understand that he was by no means the first in this field. This situation was even more dramatic because the British were now ready to fight the Germans not just on the Poles’ behalf – the UK had offered to guarantee the security of Romania as well. The French joined their British counterparts in making the same guarantees. And this meant that Britain and France were thwarting German foreign policy on all fronts. Without permission from London and without risking a war with England, Germany’s hands were tied. Except, of course, for the one direction in which the German army could advance without offending the gentlemen in London.

But the relentless pressure on Hitler backfired. In his famous speech **on April 28, 1939, the Führer renounced the Polish-German Non-Aggression Pact as well as the Anglo-German Naval Agreement. But he did not do so because he “wanted to take over the world,” but because the Poles and the British had actually already broken those treaties with Germany (albeit unofficially) by signing an agreement with one another.**

Rather than submit once again to “guardianship” under Britain, Hitler issued his “patrons” a challenge. And he decided to eliminate Poland, his unpredictable and hostile neighbor. However, Hitler was not an idiot. He remembered the First World War very well, and he would never have resolved to attack Poland and face the prospect of a fight on two fronts (against the Soviet Union on one hand, and against Britain and France on the other). For him to take such a step, he had to be convinced that neither London nor Paris would intercede for the Poles. In such a scenario, the British and French would remain on the war’s sidelines, and (in accordance with their old plans) enter the fray only after the Russians and Germans had bled each other dry.



Warsaw in 1939

Poland was destined to share the fate of Czechoslovakia and Austria. The Poles had to be sacrificed upon the altar of political practicality. London induced Warsaw to sever its “friendship” with Germany, and thereafter the primary task was

to maintain the Polish-German crisis at the requisite fever pitch. Great Britain promised to support and assist Poland, but in reality did not lift a finger. The British began to drag their feet about ratifying the Polish-British treaty. It was signed on April 6, 1939, but in practice the Polish-British treaty would not go into effect (i.e., be ratified) until Aug. 25.

London and Paris were not at all interested in the destruction of the aggressive German Wehrmacht, but rather in ensuring its resounding victory over the army of their ally, Poland. Poland's overwhelming defeat was supposed to be quick and entail minimum bloodshed for the German army. "Quick" – because the Germans were not prepared for a lengthy war and did not possess adequate stockpiles of weapons, and "bloodless" – so that Hitler could essentially move on directly from there into the USSR. If the German army suffered catastrophic casualties in Poland, it would not be ready to go to war with Russia/USSR.

The British and French policy was not aimed at setting up a resistance movement that would ensure Hitler's rapid defeat, but was rather intended to create the most favorable environment for Germany's extermination of Poland.

In the next chapter we will examine the most intriguing period on the eve of World War II – the diplomatic maneuvers during the summer of 1939 that culminated in the infamous Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact.

ENDNOTE:

[1] *The day after the Munich Agreement was signed, the British prime minister, Neville Chamberlain, invited Hitler for a private talk. He suddenly pulled a sheet of paper from his pocket: "We, the German Fuhrer and Chancellor and the British Prime Minister, have had a further meeting to-day and are agreed in recognizing that the question of Anglo-German relations is of the first importance for the two countries and for Europe," reads the document. And "the agreement signed last night and the Anglo-German Naval Agreement" were regarded by the leaders of the two countries as "symbolic of the desire" of both nations "never to go to war with one another." Historians usually "forget" about this document. However, it must have been this unimposing agreement that ensured Hitler's aggression toward the East. Chamberlain's return to London from Munich is quite often depicted in historical documentary films. He is standing by his airplane, shaking a piece of paper in the air, and loudly proclaims: "Peace for our time!" And the audience thinks that British prime minister is holding a copy of the Munich Agreement. But in fact, Neville Chamberlain is clenching this supplemental British-German Declaration.*



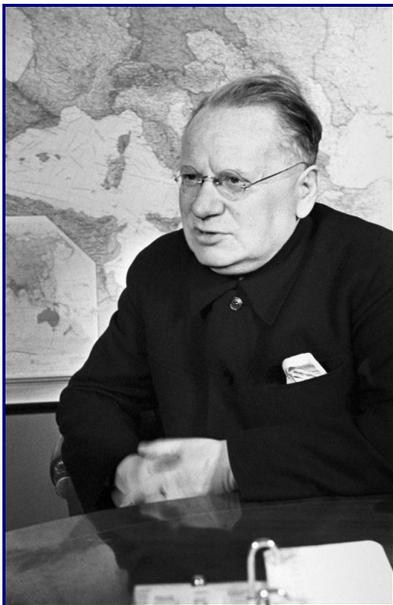
ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted for translation by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 15. Poland Betrayed (V)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 18/04/2015

What problems were keeping the leaders and diplomats of the world's great powers busy during the spring and summer of 1939?

- Hitler's primary task was to neutralize the threat of the Soviet Union entering the war. Hoping that England and France would once again betray their ally – Poland, the Führer aimed to eliminate the Polish threat without the risk of a clash with the Russians. And afterward it would be possible to once again take a seat at the negotiating table with the British, but at that point able to insist on being treated as an equal.
- Stalin's primary task was exactly the same – to neutralize the danger of a German attack on the Soviet Union. Stalin could of course enter into a treaty of alliance with France, Poland, and England. But we know that the leaders of the Western democracies would never have signed such a treaty. And that is exactly how it played out. Even when the inevitability of a German attack could no longer be ignored, Poland obediently followed London's advice and refused to sign a treaty of alliance with the Soviet Union. As a result, Stalin was left with no option other than an agreement with Hitler.
- The British and French diplomats continued with their primary task, which was to play Germany off against Russia. A slight adjustment was made to this plan, given the Führer's recent behavior, but its essence remained entirely unchanged. It was decided to goad Hitler into attacking Poland, so that a Soviet-German conflict would automatically follow. However, Hitler was not an idiot. He remembered the First World War very well, and he would never have resolved to attack Poland and face the prospect of a fight on two fronts (against the Soviet Union on one hand, and against Britain and France on the other). For him to take such a step, he had to be convinced that neither London nor Paris would intercede for the Poles. In such a scenario, the British and French would remain on the war's sidelines, and (in accordance with their old plans) enter the fray only after the Russians and Germans had bled each other dry.



Soviet Foreign Minister Maxim Litvinov (photo taken in 1937)

Since now we understand the objectives of each player in this political game, we can properly evaluate their actions. On April 16, 1939, Stalin tried to propose to the Europeans that they all take collective action to stop Hitler. The head of the Soviet foreign ministry, Maxim Litvinov, told the British ambassador of his readiness to sign a tripartite pact of mutual assistance between Great Britain, France, and the Soviet Union. These were very specific proposals, which is precisely why they went almost completely unanswered.

On April 30, 1939, Hitler made a final attempt through unofficial channels to find common ground with his former British "friends," warning them that he would otherwise be forced to negotiate with the Kremlin. However, the British scoffed at the very idea of a treaty between the Nazis and the Bolsheviks. They had a good reason for trying to place the most hard-core opponent of Communism in power in Germany.

During the 75 days in which "views were exchanged" between Soviet and Western diplomats, 16 days were used by the

Soviet Union to draft her responses, while the Western powers wasted the remaining 59 with delays and foot-dragging. The British and French kept coming up with artificial difficulties that prevented the resolution of basic issues, although those hurdles could have been easily overcome with good will and sincere intentions on the part of England and France. And so they dawdled, playing for time.

Stalin was perfectly correct to surmise that there was virtually no chance that the British and French would play fair. Thus he reached the critical conclusion that he had no choice but to try to negotiate with Hitler. On May 3, 1939, Stalin gave Hitler his first signal – he replaced the current People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, the anglophile Maxim Litvinov, with Vyacheslav Molotov.

Hitler appreciated this “substitution.” Germany's demands were clear and her actions demonstrated her deep desire to eliminate any threat from the East. And Hitler had a reason to hurry: he had set Aug. 26, 1939 as the date for his invasion of Poland. The Germans needed to get a German-Soviet treaty signed before that date. And the sooner the better. Therefore, Germany's policy was very precise and specific in its objectives. The essence of the German proposals and approach to that situation is best illustrated by the text of the telegram sent by Germany's foreign minister, Joachim von Ribbentrop, to the German ambassador in Moscow, Friedrich-Werner Graf von der Schulenburg, on Aug. 14, 1939.

“I request that you call upon Herr Molotov personally and communicate to him the following: The ideological contradictions between National Socialist Germany and the Soviet Union were in past years the sole reason why Germany and the USSR stood opposed to each other in two separate and hostile camps ... The period of opposition in foreign policy can be brought to an end once and for all and the way lies open for a new sort of future for both countries ... The living spaces of Germany and the USSR touch each other, but in their natural requirements they do not conflict ... Germany has no aggressive intentions against the USSR. The Reich Government is of the opinion that there is no question between the Baltic and the Black Seas which cannot be settled to the complete satisfaction of both countries ... It is the compelling interest of both countries to avoid for all future time the destruction of Germany and of the USSR, which would profit only the Western democracies. The crisis which has been produced in German-Polish relations by English policy, as well as English agitation for war and the attempts at an alliance which are bound up with that policy, make a speedy clarification of German-Russian relations desirable ...”



Amb. Geo Bonnet (France), Amb. Ivan Maisky (USSR),
British Lord Halifax.

What was going on in London and Paris during this German diplomatic activity? There, they too had decided to enter into an agreement with the Soviet Union, or more specifically – to again make a sham attempt to do so – again playing for time with one goal in mind: to prevent the Soviet Union and Germany from signing a non-aggression pact. After all, British intelligence knew perfectly well that Aug. 26 was the date set for the German attack on Poland. If Hitler and Stalin had not come to an agreement by then, it was highly likely that war would break out between them. So, the Western diplomats concentrated on “playing for time.”

On July 23, 1939, Lord Halifax informed the Soviet ambassador to Great Britain, Ivan Maisky, that His Majesty's Government had agreed to begin negotiations. They used every means at their disposal to drag things out. For example, their delegation did not fly to Moscow, but traveled on a slow passenger freighter, a ship called the *City of Exeter*. That might seem a minor issue, but it bought them five or six days ...

As a result the negotiations themselves did not begin until Aug. 11. The choice of members for the Western delegation is also telling. The Soviet Union sent officials from the highest military ranks: the Commissar for Defense, Kliment Voroshilov; the Chief of Staff, Boris Shaposhnikov; the Commander of the Navy, Nikolai Kuznetsov; and the Commander of the Air Force, Aleksandr Loktionov. But the British and French sent their “second-tier” generals. Nor was that an accident. And because the heads of their delegations had not been granted the authority to sign documents, that was even “more effective.” French General Aimé Doumenc had been given the right to “*negotiate ... on all questions regarding collaboration needed between the armed forces of the two countries,*” but the British Admiral Reginald Drax had no written authority at all!

So why did he come? This was mentioned in paragraph no. 8 of his instructions: “Draw out the negotiations as long as possible.” Other paragraphs are also quite odd, “support the negotiations in the hope that they themselves will be a sufficient deterrent” and “strive to limit the overall wording as much as possible.”



The arrival of the British-French delegation in Moscow,

August 1939

When Western historians and political scientists launch into lengthy discussions about the responsibility of Stalin and the Soviet Union for the outbreak of the Second World War, they do not usually like to provide the facts. They are playing to the emotions of their readers and listeners. After all, everyone today is well aware of the Nazis' atrocities and crimes. Thus the Soviet Union is looked down upon for entering into a non-aggression pact with such fiends. And since Hitler invaded Poland a week after signing this document, Germany is not the only country that can be accused of aggression. It's pretty logical. If one discounts a few "insignificant" examples.

1. Not only the Soviet Union, but also England, France, and even Poland herself all had their own "non-aggression pacts" with Nazi Germany. That is a normal practice in international relations.
2. The German-Polish war would still have begun, even if the Soviet Union had not signed a treaty with Germany. And only a few weeks, later, in the fall of 1939, the USSR would inevitably have been caught up in it anyway – fighting with Japan began in the spring of that year after the Japanese attacked Mongolia.

If we discount the idle words of the masses and the moralizers who play fast and loose with the facts, we end up with the unvarnished truth. **Stalin had no choice but to sign an agreement with Hitler in order to deflect aggression away from his own country.**

After all, Hitler did not launch a war because of some document to which he was completely indifferent, but because of decades of carefully orchestrated financial, political, and diplomatic assistance, which resulted in not only the resurgence of a weakened Germany, but also in an unprecedented increase in her power. And of course it was not the USSR or Stalin that provided this assistance, but the Western powers and banking elite.

Stalin simply had no choice. But that was not true for the British and the French, whose delegation arrived in Moscow for talks long before Joachim von Ribbentrop. If they had truly wished to enter into a treaty with the Soviet Union, they could have done so.

Stalin accepted Berlin's offer when he realized that there would be no treaty with Britain and France. German Ambassador von der Schulenburg proposed the future pact to Molotov on Aug. 19. On Aug. 21, 1939 at 5:00 pm, Commissar Molotov gave von der Schulenburg a letter from Stalin. It concluded with a phrase that took the entirety of the Anglo-American policy toward Hitler from the last few years and tossed it all overboard, "The Soviet Government has authorized me to inform you that it agrees to Herr von Ribbentrop's arriving in Moscow on August 23 of this year."

Poland was doomed. Britain and France had sentenced her to death, so that once they forced Hitler to launch a war, it would be steered in the necessary eastward direction. Little more than a year would pass before France herself would also suffer the charms of British policy, with all its deceit and treachery.

But before Hitler entered Paris, there was Warsaw...



Soviet Foreign
Commissar Vyacheslav Molotov signing Soviet-German Non-Aggression agreement on August 23, 1939. This document has eventually buried British ambitions to set Nazism against the USSR and signified the major defeat of British diplomacy in XX century...

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted for translation by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 15. Poland Betrayed (VI)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 25/04/2015

... Poland suffered a crushing defeat at the speed of light. Columns of German tanks easily broke through the defenses of the Polish divisions and stormed into the breach. By Sept. 8, 1939, the eighth day of the war, armored units of Goths were already approaching the Polish capital. Warsaw heroically resisted until Sept. 27, but then surrendered. The ruling elite, who had dragged their country into this bloodbath, had no wish to display heroism. As early as Sept. 5, upon receiving the first reports that columns of tanks were hurtling toward the capital, the Polish leaders fled to Lublin, and on Sept. 17 they escaped across the Romanian border. Following on the heels of the government, the senior commanders and general staff of the army also cut and run. Instead of shooting down and crashing into German planes and dying with honor in battle, approximately 500 Polish aircraft flew off for Romania, Latvia, and Lithuania.

No mobilization was announced in Poland. Or, to be precise, two days before the war, on Aug. 29, 1939, Poland still resolved to do that. But then they reconsidered. The posters that had already been hung from the walls of buildings in Polish cities and villages, announcing the beginning of the army's mobilization, were torn down. Why did the Polish leaders do something so odd? Because the British and French ambassadors officially asked the Poles to put off any announcement of a mobilization until Aug. 31. Meanwhile, the leaders of the Western democracies were well aware that the German invasion would occur in the early morning of Sept. 1. The British and French diplomats' request had only one goal: to make it easier for the German army to deal the first blow.



Wehrmacht soldiers are breaking a Polish border turnpike on Sept 1, 1939. The Poles were sure that their Western “allies” would provide immediate military assistance, but these hopes were baseless...

The Poles grasped the sobering reality very quickly. On Sept. 1, the head of the Polish foreign ministry, Józef Beck, the very man who at the crucial juncture of the Polish-German talks had suddenly flown to London instead of Berlin, immediately telephoned the British ambassador in Warsaw, [Howard Kennard](#), and informed him that the war between Germany and Poland had begun. Warsaw awaited the immediate reaction of its allies. And it came. The British and French gave the German government a note stating that they would honor their obligations to Poland if the Germans did not stop the invasion. **London and Paris at the same time assured Berlin that those notes were only warnings and not ultimatums.** The British and French ministries of foreign affairs continued to support Hitler's illusion that they would not go to war on Poland's behalf. Their primary task was not to stop the German invasion, which could lead to negotiations, but to encourage more fighting so that Poland would quickly be decimated by the German army that could then emerge right up against the Soviet border. Therefore, despite the fact that on Sept. 1 the British king had signed an order to mobilize his army, navy, and air force, and the French prime minister had issued a similar decree in France, Hitler was convinced that the Allies would not start fighting. It was even possible that no declaration of war would ever be made. The Poles needed to be finished off as soon as possible, and then the very impetus for the conflict would disappear. And even if a war was formally initiated, it would be possible to begin negotiations once again with the West under some sort of pretext once Poland had been destroyed.

This was how the leader of Germany saw the situation. But he was not the only one deceived by the Western diplomats' maneuvers. **Very slowly Poland's leaders began to grasp that Britain and France's prewar promises had been mere empty words. Where were the promised aircraft? Why were the Allies' air forces still not bombing German targets? Why was France not providing Poland with assistance as per their treaty? When would France declare war against the aggressor?**

The Polish ambassador put these and other questions to the French foreign minister, [Georges Bonnet](#), in the French capital. Bonnet's answer makes it perfectly clear that Paris wanted to give Hitler a few days' head start so that the German army would have no trouble breaking the backbone of the Polish Army. Bonnet stated that the French government could only send an ultimatum after “a decision by the parliament, which would meet in the afternoon.” And that ultimatum, which still had to be sent to Berlin, would not expire until 48 hours had passed. And only then would it be possible to declare war.



While the Luftwaffe were bombing Warsaw, British aviation was busy dropping propaganda leaflets over German cities.

That answer horrified the Polish ambassador. The Poles' despair is easy to understand: we've done everything you told us to do, but now they're bashing us for all they're worth and we're getting no support. The Poles lost their patience and were no longer asking, but now demanding what they had been promised. On the evening of Sept. 2, after the French parliament had met, the Polish ambassador again addressed Minister Bonnet. He replied that the issue of the German ultimatum still needed to be discussed at a meeting of the council of ministers. "Then the Polish ambassador lost his temper and told Bonnet exactly what he thought of him and also demanded that Germany immediately be presented with an ultimatum." Precisely the same scene was witnessed in the British capital. On the night of Sept. 3, the Polish ambassador in London was instructed to immediately go to Lord Halifax and remind him of the British government's commitments.

Then a disgraceful, sordid political game began in the West, which would go down in history as the "[Phoney War](#)." On Sept. 3, 1939, Great Britain and France actually declared war on the Third Reich. The Polish military mission immediately left Warsaw and flew to London. It is easy to guess that the Polish generals came to discuss specific joint actions to be taken in order to obliterate the invading aggressor. We can barely fathom the emotions these patriots must have been feeling. Furthermore, **the Polish military mission was left waiting for an entire week** before they were received by the British Chief of the Imperial General Staff, General [Edmund Ironside](#)!

When he did consent to see the Poles, he immediately told them that the British general staff had no plan to help Poland, and he advised the Poles to purchase weapons ... from neutral countries! In response to the Poles' fury, Gen. Ironside relented a bit and promised to allocate 10,000 obsolete Hotchkiss rifles and 15-20 million cartridges for them. **German tanks were racing toward Warsaw and the constant incursions by German planes were wiping out the Polish divisions surrounding the city. In order to survive, Poland needed anti-tank and anti-aircraft guns and fighter planes. But the British were in essence suggesting that they take out German tanks and airplanes using antiquated rifles!**

But this was not all! In truth there was no end to their treachery! **For the British would not promise to deliver the useless rifles to Poland for another ... 5-6 months!** But in the real world, the war between Germany and Poland was completely over in less than a month. London's "assistance" amounted to a complete lack of the promised assistance. Poland had been shamelessly deceived by her allies. And this betrayal no longer looks like unfathomable stupidity or simple blindness, once one has a proper understanding of the true goals of London and Paris. On the contrary, their treachery was the logical result of all the prewar diplomatic commotion within the Western governments and was the natural consequence of British and French policy.

There can be no doubt that Poland's leaders fully grasped the ignominy of their allies' actions. One significant fact: the Polish government-in-exile (in Paris and later in London) was made up of entirely different personalities than the pre-war leadership. The reason is simple: those who had been betrayed by the British no longer wished to work with them. And it was much easier for the British themselves to engage with people to whom they had not made any promises.



of Warsaw September 1939.

Polish boy in the ruins

ORIENTAL REVIEW published exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted for translation by *ORIENTAL REVIEW*.

Episode 16. Who signed death sentence for France in 1940? (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 23/05/2015

This is something you ought to know: each time we must choose between Europe and the open sea, we shall always choose the open sea.

Winston Churchill ^[1]

A reverse on the Continent had been enough to make Great Britain desire to absorb herself in her own defence.

Charles de Gaulle ^[2]

On Oct. 6, 1939, two weeks after the fall of Warsaw and the end of the Polish campaign, Hitler spoke in the Reichstag:

My chief endeavor has been to rid our relations with France of all trace of ill will and render them tolerable for both nations ... Germany has no further claims against France ... I have refused even to mention the problem of Alsace-Lorraine ... I have always expressed to France my desire to bury forever our ancient enmity and bring together these two nations, both of which have such glorious pasts ...

*I have devoted no less effort to the achievement of Anglo-German understanding, nay, more than that, of an Anglo-German friendship. **At no time and in no place have I ever acted contrary to British interests ... I believe even today that there can only be real peace in Europe and throughout the world if Germany and England come to an understanding.** (William Shirer. [The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich](#), p. 576)*

Reading the transcript of Hitler's address, one might be forgiven for assuming that these must be the sentiments of the greatest peacemaker of any era or nation, not a speech by the biggest criminal in the history of mankind. During his political career the Führer spoke often and at length about peace, all the while preparing for war. But there was something special about this speech. It was as if he were speaking to unseen associates in London and Paris, trying to sway them by explaining his position once again, and attempting to influence their decision, although there is little doubt that he already knew what that was.

What was Hitler's goal? To vindicate himself before future generations? To parade his fictitious desire for peace before the German nation, so that later it would be easier to hurl his people into the crucible of the most terrible war? Possibly. But it seems to me that the target audience for this speech consisted of a few dozen people who were shaping Britain's political policy, and with it – the future events of history.

Why should this war in the West be fought? For restoration of Poland? Poland of the Versailles Treaty will never rise again ... The question of re-establishment of the Polish State is a problem which will not be solved by war in the West but exclusively by Russia and Germany ... It would be senseless to annihilate millions of men and to destroy property worth millions in order to reconstruct a State which at its very birth was termed an abortion by all those not of Polish extraction.

What other reason exists?...

If this war is really to be waged only in order to give Germany a new regime ... then millions of human lives will be sacrificed in vain ... No, this war in the West cannot settle any problems ... (ibid., 641)



“At no time and in no place have I ever acted contrary to British interests,” claims Hitler. What strange words ... What was he trying to rationalize before those who had declared war on his country? “German interests are not contrary to British interests” is what he should have said. With one “but” – only if Adolf Hitler had assumed power on his own in his own country, and no one other than German industrialists had had a hand in his career. But [we have already shown](#) how England, France, and the US played a role in the establishment of the Nazi regime. Thus Adolf Hitler was justifying before his British sponsors the fact that he was cutting himself loose from their control and going off the “leash.” And he was trying to impress upon them one important point: despite what had occurred, he was not encroaching on their empire and wanted only to engage with them as an equal. Hence his comments about how the West does not need a war.

But Hitler's speech was not a call for peace. It was an attempt to jolt the British and French out of their obstinate unwillingness to make Germany their equal partner on the international political stage. Their differences came down to something very simple: Hitler wanted to first ensure that he received equal treatment, and only then would he be ready to strike at Russia, whom he had always hated. But the Western leaders refused to seat the Germans alongside them at the table until Berlin had fulfilled its duty to crush Russia/the USSR. They were demanding that Hitler withdraw German troops from Polish territory and restore the Polish state. For what purpose? In order to achieve the long-standing goal of Western policy, which was to provoke a conflict between Germany and Russia. After all, Stalin was unlikely to agree to simply return the land that had been ceded to the Soviet Union under the Soviet-German non-aggression pact. The

conditions for the “restoration of Poland” sounded good, but in fact had nothing to do with peace on the European continent, but rather the replacement of one “strange” war with another, more “correct” one.

The thoughts that Hitler voiced from the lectern of the Reichstag on Oct. 6, 1939 had already been relayed to the leaders of the UK and the US through confidential channels. On Sept. 26, 1939, Hitler personally instructed Göring that it was necessary to communicate those ideas to London via a Swedish intermediary, Birger Dahlerus. At the same time, the Führer was using an American oil magnate, William Rhodes Davis, to convey his proposals to President Roosevelt. So Hitler’s peace proposals were intended to fall upon very “fertile” soil. Which means there was a good chance that the German leader would see the West change its position and agree to discuss the prerequisites for Germany to join the existing Anglo-Saxon world order. This was why Adolf Hitler’s speech sounded peaceful enough to have done credit to any prominent “activist for world peace.” The next day, vivid headlines were splashed across the front page of every German newspaper: “Germany’s Will for Peace”, “No War Aims Against France and England – No More Revision Claims Except Colonies”? “Reduction of Armaments” (ibid., 642)



Neville Chamberlain and Edouard Daladier with Adolf Hitler Munich Conference, 1938

Now, the governments of Britain and France could, from the Führer’s point of view, lend a hand to the Third Reich without losing face. After all, it was not they who had asked for peace, but Germany herself. So Hitler’s peace overtures to the West were quite likely meant very seriously. But with the intention of later transforming them into a war with the East. But the Führer’s initiatives went unanswered. Or rather – the answer was no. The next day, Oct. 7, 1939, the French prime minister, Édouard Daladier, told Hitler that France would not lay down her arms until guarantees for a “real peace and general security” were obtained (ibid., 643). On Oct. 12, 1939, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, called Hitler’s proposals “vague and uncertain.” But what the Englishman went on to say should not be misunderstood. The British leader stated that if Germany wanted peace, “**acts – not words alone – must be forthcoming.**” Hitler needed to show London “convincing proof” that he really wanted peace, i.e., he needed to attack the USSR.

What was Adolf Hitler to do? He had offered peace and it had been rejected. All that was left was to prepare to fight. So, he waited three days, then gave his order – **to develop a plan** to wipe out the enemy that lay closest at hand – France.

We’ll never know what it was Adolf Hitler really wanted or how serious were his intentions to decimate the French. But looking at certain facts, we can discern that his main idea was still to negotiate with the West. What are those facts? For example, if Hitler had really wanted to fight London and Paris, he should not have prevented German sailors from carrying out what should have been an unambiguous assignment – to sink enemy ships. But the German navy began fighting so heroically that the Führer had to quickly intervene in order to rein in his excessively zealous captains. During the first week of the war the Germans sank 11 ships, totaling 64,595 tons. If that had continued, soon only German submarines would have been left gliding around the British Isles. But then a real miracle happened: the tonnage of English ships that were sunk in the second week of the war amounted to only 51,561, then another 12,750 tons in the third week and only 4,646 tons in the fourth (ibid., 635).

What led to such a sharp decline in the effectiveness of the German submarines? Perhaps the British learned how to sink them? Or were the captains of the British ships becoming more cautious and experienced? No, the British sailors themselves were surprised by these numbers. But it’s not hard to figure out how this “miracle” occurred. Hitler asked his naval commanders not to sink English and French ships! German Admiral Erich Raeder noted in his diary that the general policy was in essence “to exercise restraint until the political situation in the West has become clearer” (ibid., 636). There was a well-known incident in which a German submarine captain requested permission to attack a French warship, the Dunkerque, which was in a vulnerable position, but he was refused. ^[3] The Führer personally forbade the attack!

The story of Hitler’s attack on France seems equally improbable. Hitler first scheduled the offensive for Nov. 12, 1939, ^[4] but it actually took place on May 10, 1940. During that period Hitler postponed the offensive 20 times! ^[5] (It is interesting that the first delay in the offensive occurred after the preemptive “assassination” attempt on Hitler’s life, orchestrated by British secret agents on Nov. 8, 1939 in the Bürgerbräukeller beer hall in Munich.)

How did the British and French prepare to fend off his aggression? Sometimes it seemed as though right up until the very end they simply could not believe that the Führer would decide to make a move. Even as heated battles were underway in Norway between German and British forces, the British still kept their planes on the ground. Only a few aircraft flew out on raids – at first during the day, and then primarily at night. During those sorties British planes continued to drop countless propaganda leaflets intended for the German public. And this idyll lasted until May 1940, i.e., until the onset of the German offensive.



German tanks in France. Neither Paris nor London expected Hitler to risk a real strike at the West. Which explains why they went down so quickly.

ORIENTAL REVIEW published exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted for translation by *ORIENTAL REVIEW*.

ENDNOTES:

[1] Charles de Gaulle, *The Complete War Memoirs of Charles de Gaulle* (New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 1998) 557.

[2] *Ibid.*, 59.

[3] Albert Speer. *Inside the Third Reich. Memoirs* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1997) 165.

[4] Franz Halder. *The Halder War Diary, 1939-1942* (Novato, CA: Presidio Press, 1988) 672.

[5] Hans-Adolf Jacobsen , 1939–1945. *Vtoraya Mirovaya Voina // Vtoraya Mirovaya Voina: Dva Vzglyada*. 13.

Episode 16. Who signed death sentence for France in 1940? (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 30/05/2015

When analyzing the causes of the improbably rapid downfall of France in 1940, it would be amiss not to mention the wonderful plan developed by German General Erich von Manstein. **But the Brits made an equally important contribution to France's defeat.**

The English gave no thought to rescuing France and, unexpectedly for the French commanders who were directing the joint struggle, they ceased to carry out French orders. In his book, Churchill himself unabashedly quotes the telegram he received from French Prime Minister Paul Reynaud on May 24, 1940: “ ... *the British Army had carried out, on its own initiative, a retreat of twenty-five miles towards the ports at a time when our troops moving up from the south are gained ground towards the north, where they were to meet their allies.*” [\[1\]](#)

The diplomatic language hides a very simple point. Germany's armored fist smashed a giant hole in the Allies' defense, and the Nazis rushed into the resulting breach. However, defeat could be transformed into victory. The plan devised by French General Maxime Weygand, which was adopted on May 21, 1940, was hardly remarkable for its originality. The decision was made to launch a bidirectional counterattack from the north and south in order to overpower the German divisions wedged in there and, once those had been wiped out, to merge the different units of Allied troops, which were currently positioned at a distance of 50 to 90 km. from each other. If this counterattack had succeeded, France's imminent downfall would never have occurred, because Hitler would have been deprived of his armored battering ram.

But when the French troops moved in for the counterattack, i.e., in a forward direction, the British instead moved backward! “In the evening of the 25th Lord Gort took a vital decision. His orders still were to pursue the Weygand plan of a southerly attack towards Cambrai, in which the 5th and 50th Divisions, in conjunction with the French, were to be employed ... Gort now abandoned the Weygand plan.” [\[2\]](#)



[Winston Churchill](#) gave the order to abandon France to her fate.

And so that was that – he simply ditched the plan! **During the battle's most crucial moment, British General Gort committed an offense that would normally result in an army court martial.** Why did the British general break his oath at the most crucial moment? Well that's the point, he didn't break anything. His French commanders ordered him to attack, **but his order to retreat came from London!** General Gort carried out the instructions from his immediate British commanding officers and did not simply decide to relinquish his position without authorization. “ *Gort's refusal to engage in the battle had Churchill's full approval. However, in the days that followed, the British prime minister [\[3\]](#) continued to pretend that he agreed to have the British Expeditionary Force take part in the 'Weygand counter-offensive.'* *To desert an ally at the most critical moment of the battle but to still save face – that was the policy of the British Cabinet.* ” [\[4\]](#)

So let's compare dates in order to dispel any lingering doubts. On May 22, 1940, Prime Minister Churchill arrived in France; on May 24, British troops began their retreat to Dunkirk. Is it possible to believe that over the course of two days General Gort never contacted the head of his government, never briefed him, and simply decided on his own to sign France's death sentence?

The perfidy of this decision by the cabinet in London cannot be disguised with arguments about its strategic necessity. What's surprising is that unlike their English counterparts, the French generals believed Weygand's plan was quite feasible. However, once one part of the Allied army began advancing “backward,” the whole plan collapsed. With it collapsed the last hope of stabilizing the front. But why did the British behave so dishonorably in that dark hour?

We have come to yet another puzzle from that war. To solve it, we need to remember the direction in which the British

divisions moved when they began their retreat. Naturally it was toward Dunkirk, which at that time was the only port from which the British could be evacuated home.

But there was a hitch, in that the British could not evacuate. Unless they received help from ... Adolf Hitler. The military situation was such that at the time of the British retreat toward Dunkirk, German tanks were already positioned along the access routes. The tanks converged on Dunkirk two days before the British began their march – the Germans were only 16 km. from the city, while the British were still 60 km. away. It would have been a simple matter for the Germans to enter the defenseless city and occupy the last harbor from which any mass evacuation of British troops could take place. **But Hitler issued his famous “Halt Order” which banned any further advance.** “We were struck dumb,” recalled Heinz Guderian. And for good reason! At the moment when all that remained was to occupy a single small town in order to seal the fate of the enemy forces, the leader of Germany expressly forbade it. Things got to the point that General Halder raised objections to the Führer’s decision, trying to explain to him why it was necessary to capture the last port on the coast. But the Führer could not be swayed: “The excited discussion finished with a definite order by Hitler, to which he added that he would ensure execution of his order by sending personal liaison officers to the front.” ^[5]



The evacuation of British troops from Dunkirk was made possible by... Adolf Hitler

Everywhere and at every opportunity the British abandoned their allies to their fate. They always evacuated when threatened with defeat. So it was in Walcheren in 1809, in Gallipoli in 1915, and it happened again between May and June 1940 in Norway. One need not be a fortune-teller to predict what Great Britain would do this time. But there was no need to have to guess whether they would try to bail out from Dunkirk, since there was simply no other option! Hitler issued his “stop order” on the morning of May 24, and, based on Churchill’s memoirs, the British began their withdrawal also on the 24th, but did not manage to retreat to Dunkirk until the evening of May 25, and thus the Germans had to “wait” for them for almost two days. Any comparison of these facts will soon lead to the conclusion that the “proud Britons” did not in fact fight to the death against the scum of the earth, but rather were continually entering into secret negotiations with him.

No Western historians ever explain the significance of the “stop order.” Everyone just writes: “Hitler stopped his tanks.” And the reader is given the impression that that oddball Führer was simply looking after his tank operators, and so did not permit them to storm the British positions at Dunkirk. But in reality, the city was empty! For two days the Germans just sat around at Dunkirk waiting for the Führer’s order to proceed. And he in turn waited, until the port and city were occupied by the retreating British divisions. **Only on May 26, 1940 did Hitler once again permit his troops to push ahead**, but by that time the British had dug in and were able to repel the German attacks. And when did the British officially begin their evacuation? If our prediction is correct, not until Hitler’s order to continue the offensive. And sure enough, the day before – on May 25 – Churchill ordered the evacuation to begin ...

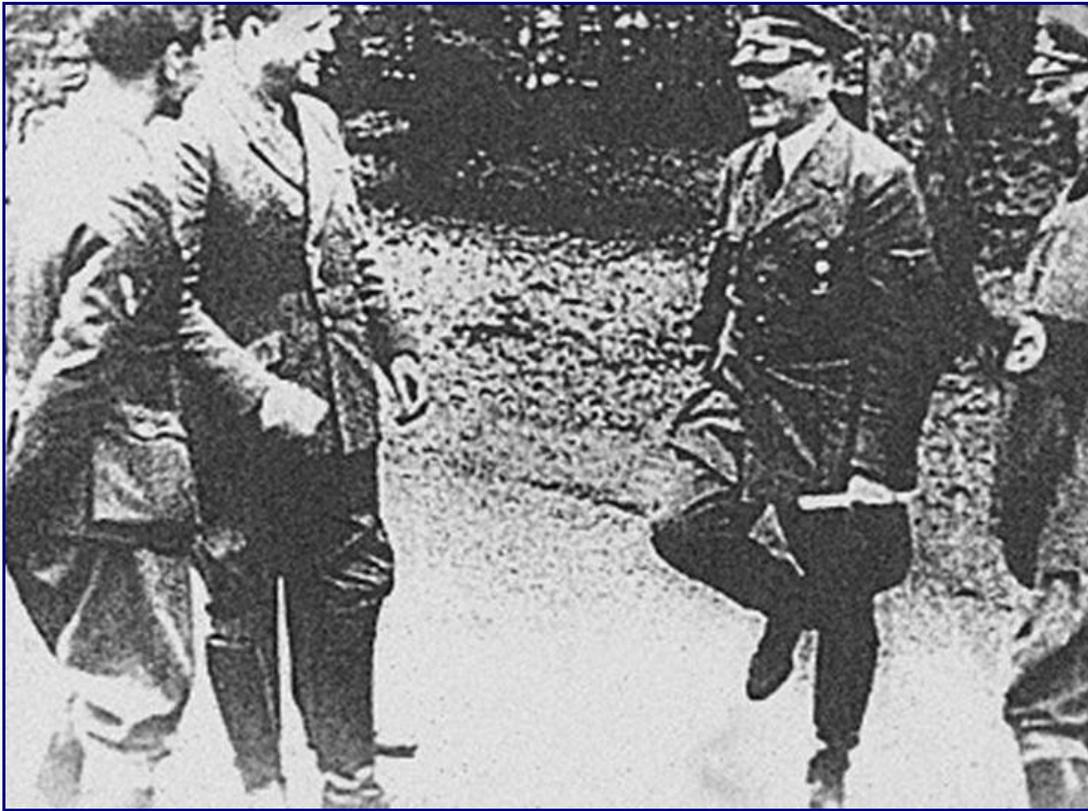
Taking advantage of this kindly presented opportunity, from May 27 to June 4, 1940 Great Britain successfully carried out [Operation Dynamo](#), pulling over 338,000 soldiers off the continent, including 215,000 from the British military. The remaining 123,000 consisted of French, Belgians, and soldiers of other Allied countries.

In the very first hours of the attack on France, the German air force bombed French airfields, destroying most of the airplanes there. After that the Germans were the masters of the skies. The French desperately requested air assistance from the Allies but it never came. Charles de Gaulle wrote bitterly of this in his memoirs:

“ Since the re-embarkation of the British army at Dunkerque, the Royal Air Force had no longer been cooperating in the battle, save in an episodic fashion ... the British squadrons, being based in Great Britain, were too far away to be of use to a front continually withdrawing southwards. To my pressing request that he should transfer at least a part of the British army cooperation air force to the airdromes south of the Loire, Mr. Churchill gave a formal refusal.” ^[6]

This is a perfect example of backroom politics. Realizing that the war in France was already lost, the British made contact with Hitler, communicating with him using one of the channels that were still open. The British demand was simple: to allow their army to be evacuated. And why should Hitler agree to this? The main argument in their favor was the *carte blanche* the British had given Hitler to sack France. **London cynically used France as a bargaining chip, the same way she had earlier conceded Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Poland**. Second, if the British forces in Europe were decimated, that would be a direct invitation to the US to enter the war against Germany, which would not have been at all to Hitler’s liking.

As a result, France surrendered on June 22, 1940. Over 60% of the French army – 1,547,000 out of the 2.5 million members of the army at home – were taken prisoner. Although France had been utterly routed, her casualties included only 84,000 dead, which is in itself evidence that no serious resistance was offered to the Germans. The German Wehrmacht fared much better, losing only 28,000 soldiers. For comparison – during the First World War the Kaiser’s army had to bury 1.8 million of its troops, but still could not whip the French.



Famous “dancing Hitler”

photo taken the day of France’ capitulation, June 1940

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov’s documentary research “Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin” (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted and translated by *ORIENTAL REVIEW*.

ENDNOTES:

[1] Winston Churchill, *Their Finest Hour* (Boston: Mariner Books, 1986) 62.

[2] *ibid*, 74.

[3] Churchill became prime minister on the afternoon of May 10, 1940 immediately after the onset of the German offensive, which had begun that morning.

[4] Daniil Proektor, *Blitzkrieg v Evrope: Voina na Zapade*. (Moscow, 2004) 253.

[5] Winston Churchill, *Their Finest Hour* (Boston: Mariner Books, 1986) 68.

[6] Charles de Gaulle, *The Complete War Memoirs of Charles de Gaulle* (New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 1998) 58.

Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler’s star-crossed love (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 06/06/2015

Nothing must be done between England and Germany which would in any way violate the prestige of Great Britain.

Adolf Hitler ^[1]

When Hitler realized that his original idea, the creation of a powerful Reich of all Germans allied to Britain, could not be realized, he tried to build and secure this Reich with his own military resources. In this way he created for himself a world of enemies.

Joachim von Ribbentrop ^[2]

...On June 22, 1940, France surrendered. The French naval fleet was disarmed. However, no documents were signed ordering French warships to be transferred or handed over to the Germans. France promised only to suspend her war against Germany. Nevertheless, was Hitler perhaps planning to seize France’s ships in some underhanded way? No, he definitely was not. Germany’s demands in victory were quite modest and did not even remotely resemble the outright mugging inflicted by the Allies at Versailles. And why was that? That was because Adolf Hitler was never planning to go to war against Britain and France. And even now, after defeating the French, he was not really interested in looting as much as convincing those countries to join his cause, which eventually should have led to the long-awaited peace with Great Britain. Hitler had not planned any further war with the West. On the contrary, the Führer was prepared to sign a peace treaty with London. And the English would find the terms of that future peace deal to be quite acceptable. Hitler had no desire to strip the British bare or to deprive them of their position as the rulers of the world. The Führer wanted to lay the foundation for an eternal German alliance with Britain. “*So certain was he that the British would agree to this that even after the fall of France he made no plans for continuing the war against Britain,*” ^[3] writes William Shirer, an American journalist who worked inside the Third Reich.

The idea that the German leader wanted to conquer Britain after his seizure of France is nothing but the product of the overexcited imagination of Western historians. Neither Hitler nor any of the highest commanders of the German armed forces were preparing to fight the British. On June 20, 1940, Admiral Raeder asked his Führer, “*And now how about the British?*” But he got no answer. Ten days later, the chief of the Wehrmacht Operations Staff, General Jodl, submitted a memorandum to Hitler, which declared that the war against England must be waged politically. ^[4] Incidentally, Alfred Jodl, who was later hanged at Nuremberg, was responsible for strategic planning for the German army.



Adolf Hitler in vanquished Paris, June 23 1940

However, the idea of a peaceful end to the war against their protégé Adolf Hitler had no place in the British plans. In the summer of 1940, the tenets of the British policy were unchanged: billions of pounds had not been spent so that Nazi Germany could become an equal partner to the gentlemen in London. After all, the war with Russia/USSR had not yet been launched.

“Making peace” with the Führer meant that Britain would lose her position of global hegemony in the most offensive and stupid way possible: **by creating a geopolitical rival with their own hands and then sharing world dominion with him.** The British wanted nothing to do with that sort of peace. They would fight, and fight hard. There is no place for sentimentality when faced with the prospect of losing control over the world. Britain’s determination was manifest in the resolute words of her prime minister, “if necessary for years, if necessary alone.” ^[5]

[Operation Catapult](#) was drafted by the British in an unprecedentedly short period of time and launched only 11 days after the surrender of France. The irony of that situation lay in the fact that this time the British were attacking an ally, not an

enemy. An ugly scene played out on the decks of the French warships docked in the English ports of Portsmouth, Plymouth, and Devonport.

Naturally the French sailors did not expect to be ambushed by their comrades-in-arms. “ *The action was sudden and necessarily a surprise,*” Churchill would later write. [6] All the French ships: two battleships, four cruisers, eight destroyers, 12 submarines, and about 200 minesweepers and submarine chasers – were captured by the British early on the morning of July 3, 1940. The attack was so unexpected that only the crew of the submarine *Surcouf* managed to put up any sort of armed fight. The French crews were forcibly put ashore and interned “ *not without violent incidents.*” [7] Acting like pirates, the Brits seized vessels that were then added to the English Navy ...

But the real tragedy did not unfold in British ports, but rather where the French fleet was moored in Oran, Mers-el-Kébir, and Dakar. On that same morning of July 3, [8] a British squadron commanded by Admiral James Somerville approached Oran. French Admiral Marcel Gensoul, the commander of the French fleet, was given a final ultimatum by the British. He could:

- continue to fight against Germany and Italy as part of the British fleet
- move the ships to British ports while returning the French crews to France, and the ships would remain in British hands until the end of the war
- move the ships to the French West Indies or flood them within 6 hours. [9]

If Gensoul found none of these options acceptable, he could “disarm” right where his ships were moored, but only if he did so “effectively.” This meant that the French were being asked to wreck their own ships under British supervision. As the commander of a formation of the newest and most powerful ships in the French navy, and sitting in a home port, how would you have responded to such proposals, coming from yesterday’s “comrades-in-arms” no less?

Admiral Gensoul rejected the British ultimatum. This was reported to Churchill, and at 18:25 (on the eve of the expiration of the ultimatum) the commander of the British squadron was given the final order from his prime minister: “ *French ships must comply with our terms or sink themselves or be sunk by you before dark.*” [10]



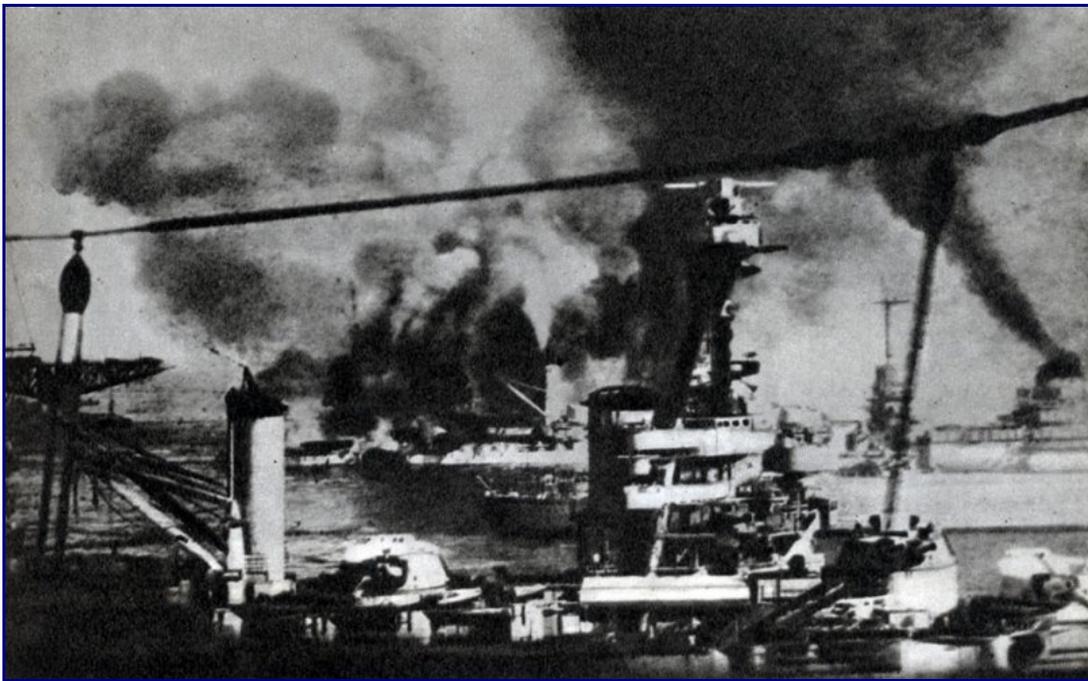
On the right – Admiral James Somerville (1882–1949)

However, with surprise as his goal, British Admiral Somerville suddenly opened fire, without waiting for the ultimatum to expire! At 18:00, he radioed that he was already engaged in battle. The French sailors never expected the British ships to actually begin shooting at them, but that was what was happening! It was neither a fight nor a real naval battle. The French sailors, who were completely unprepared to repel the attack, were executed. “... The ships in Oran were not able to fight. They were anchored, with no room to maneuver or scatter. The position of our ships meant that the British vessels could fire the first shots, which as we know is crucial at such distance at sea. The French ships were not destroyed in a fair fight.” [11]

The battleship *Bretagne*, which was moored in Oran, took a direct hit in her magazine, exploded, and sank into the depths of the sea within minutes. The battleship *Provence* was severely damaged and beached herself; the battleship *Dunkerque* had little room to maneuver and ran aground. Although damaged by British torpedo bombers, the battle cruiser *Strasbourg* still managed to break through the English squadron, along with five destroyers and several submarines, to reach her native shores under fire.

The British Admiralty could feel at ease: all the newest French battleships were now out of commission. The last of these, the *Richelieu*, moored in Dakar, was attacked by British torpedo bombers from the aircraft carrier *HMS Hermes* and badly damaged. Altogether about 1,300 Frenchmen were killed during Operation Catapult. [12] In response to this betrayal, the French government severed diplomatic relations with England, without declaring war.

But could the Germans have captured the French fleet? There was no chance. It was not until Nov. 26, 1942, two years after Operation Catapult, that German troops first tried to do this as they entered Toulon. [13] The French fleet stationed there was scuttled at the order of the Vichy government. Three battleships, 8 cruisers, 17 destroyers, 16 torpedo-boats, 16 submarines, 7 sloops, 3 patrol boats, and 60 transports, trawlers, and tugboats sank into the sea. [14] As you can see, the French never flinched. Why? Because they were never German puppets and were never prepared to surrender their fleet – not to the Germans and not to the British. Although on the eve of the traitorous British Operation Catapult, France had given Churchill a promise that under no circumstances would her warships fall into German hands ...



The French squadron under fire from the English fleet, Mers-el-Kébir, July 3, 1940.



Major French Naval base Toulon, photo taken in 1944. Submerged hulls of VSS Tartu, Cassard, L'Indomptable, Vautour, Aigle, Condorcet are seen.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research *"Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin"* (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted and translated by *ORIENTAL REVIEW*.

NOTES

[1] F. H. Hinsley. *Hitler's Strategy*. Pg. 81.

[2] Joachim Ribbentrop. *The Ribbentrop Memoirs*. Pg. 141.

[3] William Shirer. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. Pg. 747.

[4] MacGregor Knox . *Mussolini Unleashed, 1939-1941: Politics and Strategy in Fascist Italy's Last War*. Pg. 183.

[5] Winston Churchill. *The Second World War. Their Finest Hour*. Pg. 197.

[6] Winston Churchill. *The Second World War. Their Finest Hour*. Pg. 207.

[7] Charles de Gaulle. *Mémoires de guerre*. Pg. 110.

[8] The British had to hit the French fleet simultaneously in all ports, in order not to lose the element of surprise inherent in their vow to destroy the ships.

[\[9\]](#) David Thomas. *Battles and Honours of the Royal Navy*. Pg. 278.

[\[10\]](#) Brooke C. Stoddard. *World in the Balance: The Perilous Months of June-October 1940*. Pg. 74.

[\[11\]](#) Charles de Gaulle. *Mémoires de guerre*. Pg. 321.

[\[12\]](#) John Grehan. *Churchill's Secret Invasion : Britain's First Large Scale Combined Operations Offensive 1942*. Pg. 7.

[\[13\]](#) Shortly before this, the British and Americans had landed in Algiers, i.e., a French colony in Africa. Fiercely resisting the Anglo-Saxons at first, the French Admiral François Darlan later began cooperating with them. Thus Germany was forced to occupy the remainder of "free" France, in order to prevent a potential invasion by the British and Americans.

[\[14\]](#) Charles de Gaulle. *Mémoires de guerre*. Pg. 59.

Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler’s star-crossed love (II)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 13/06/2015

Two weeks after Britain’s treacherous attack on the French navy, the world was already discussing a very different event. **On July 19, 1940**, Adolf Hitler stepped up to the podium of the German Reichstag. In that hall sat not only the members of the German parliament, but also generals, the leaders of the SS, and diplomats – the cream of the Third Reich. They all eagerly listened to their Führer. And what was he speaking about? About the brilliant success of the German army that had crushed France with such unbelievable speed. But then Hitler spoke again ... about peace. Not about the abstract idea of “world peace,” but about a very particular type of peace with the world power that embodied that ideal. Hitler, an Anglophile, was at the peak of his celebrity when he made his peace overture to Great Britain. The victor was offering peace to the vanquished. Hitler’s speech, which was being translated into English by an interpreter as he spoke, flew around the world.

From Britain I now hear only a single cry – not of the people but of the politicians – that the war must go on! I do not know whether these politicians already have a correct idea of what the continuation of this struggle will be like. They do, it is true, declare that they will carry on with the war and that, even if Great Britain should perish, they would carry on from Canada. I can hardly believe that they mean by this that the people of Britain are to go to Canada. Presumably only those gentlemen interested in the continuation of their war will go there. The people, I am afraid, will have to remain in Britain and . . . will certainly regard the war with other eyes than their so-called leaders in Canada.

*Believe me, gentlemen, I feel a deep disgust for this type of unscrupulous politician who wrecks whole nations. It almost causes me pain to think that I should have been selected by fate to deal the final blow to the structure which these men have already set tottering... Mr. Churchill... no doubt will already be in Canada, where the money and children of those principally interested in the war have already been sent. For millions of other people, however, great suffering will begin. Mr. Churchill ought perhaps, for once, to believe me when I prophesy that a great Empire will be destroyed – **an Empire which it was never my intention to destroy or even to harm...***

In this hour I feel it to be my duty before my own conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense in Great Britain as much as elsewhere. I consider myself in a position to make this appeal since I am not the vanquished begging favors, but the victor speaking in the name of reason.

I can see no reason why this war must go on.

(William Shirer, [The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich](#) , p.677)

On July 22, 1940, the British foreign secretary, Lord Halifax, made a speech rejecting Hitler’s call for peace. **This country so idolized by Adolf Hitler, this world power, this alliance that he regarded as exceptionally promising and useful to Germany, had once again rebuffed his outstretched hand. It was a dead end.**

Not for the German state, which had paid such a small price to become so powerful. It was a dead end for the politician Adolf Hitler, who passionately longed to destroy communism and to build a new world power, but who had instead signed peace treaty with the Bolsheviks and was battling those who had built an exemplary empire long before he had been born. An empire that Hitler himself had always idealized. “ *I admire the English. As colonizers, what they have accomplished is unprecedented,*” noted the Führer in one of his many statements about the virtues of British colonialism.

But what about [Operation Sea Lion](#)? What about the merciless bombing of London? What about the Battle of Britain that was waged in the skies? Can all that not be seen as proof of the English fight against the Nazis and of Hitler’s desire to conquer the British Isles?

No, it cannot. That whole “fight” was merely one small episode compared with the subsequent bloody drama in the East. Let’s start at the beginning. On July 13, 1940, six days before his “Peace” speech in the Reichstag, the Führer issued Directive No. 16: “ *to develop plans against the British.*” This directive opened with the statement, “England, in spite of the hopelessness of her military position, has so far shown herself unwilling to come to any compromise.” ^[1] Aware of Hitler’s deferential attitude toward the British and his extreme reluctance to fight them, the German generals did not put a great deal of effort into drafting Operation Sea Lion. They were confident that no German troops would ever land in England. German General Gerd von



Bundesarchiv, Bild 101-809-1236-05
Foto: v. Rög. 14. Mai 1941



General Gerd von Rundstedt

Rundstedt told Allied investigators in 1945 that “ *the proposed invasion of England was nonsense, because adequate ships were not available ... We looked upon the whole thing as a sort of game ... I have a feeling that the Fuehrer never really wanted to invade England.*” [2] His colleague, General Günther Blumentritt, also affirmed that among themselves, the German generals considered Operation Sea Lion to be a bluff. [3] Proof of this was Hitler’s decision to disband 50 divisions and transfer another 25 to the peacetime corps. [4]

In August 1940, the American journalist William Shirer arrived on the shores of the Channel and found no signs of preparation there for any invasion of the British Isles. [5] Even Hitler’s deadlines for readying the German army for an attack on England were pushed back from Sept. 15 to the 21st, then to the 24th, and finally to Oct. 12. But instead of an order to land, a very different document materialized on that same day: “ *The Fuehrer has decided that from now on until the spring, preparations for ‘Sea Lion’ shall be continued solely for the purpose of maintaining political and military pressure on England.*” [6]

So in what light should we view the famous Battle of Britain? Why did Hitler give the order to begin actively bombing the Isles? In order to properly grasp Hitler’s strategy one must first understand his objectives. He has no desire to fight England, but the British Empire refuses to sign a peace treaty. What is the leader of Germany to do in such a situation? **Either accept the English conditions (which would be a stupid and entirely unacceptable concession for any victor to make) or try to persuade them to make peace.** But he wanted only to persuade, not to crush or destroy them. Because even if German troops successfully landed on English shores, this would be of little use to Hitler. If the Isles were occupied, Britain’s royal family and aristocrats would simply hop onto warships and head for Canada, without surrendering or signing a peace treaty. And what then? The war ahead looked endless for Germany, because, as we have said, the Germans had virtually no navy. What good would it do them to occupy England? No good whatsoever. But Hitler clung to his shreds of hope that by making a big show of preparing to storm British shores and by playing up the horrors of a war on English soil, he could induce the British leaders to acquiesce to a peaceful compromise. If only he could use bombs and bluffs to make the British see that their pigheadedness would have serious consequences! To accomplish this, he would begin Operation Sea Lion with an air attack over the Isles – he would launch the Battle of Britain.



Freiburg after Allies’ bombing, May 1940

We are always enthralled by myths and stereotypes. Ask anyone – who was the first to bomb civilian cities? And you’ll hear – “the Nazis.” But in fact, the first bombs – and they landed on civilian, not enemy, targets – were not dropped by German planes but **by British. On May 11, 1940**, just after becoming prime minister, Winston Churchill ordered the bombing of the German city of Freiburg (in the province of Baden). It was not until **July 10, 1940** that German planes conducted their **first** raid over British soil. That date marked the onset of the Battle of Britain.

For the most part during the Battle of Britain, German flying aces attacked enemy military targets. But the British

alternated raids on military objectives with air strikes against German cities. On Aug. 25, 26, and then the 29th, British planes shelled Berlin. Speaking in his besieged capital on Sept. 4, 1940, Adolf Hitler spoke specifically about this air campaign, "... *Whenever the Englishman sees a light, he drops a bomb ... on residential districts, farms, and villages. For three months I did not answer because I believed that such madness would be stopped. Mr. Churchill took this for a sign of weakness. We are now answering night for night.*" [\[7\]](#)

Only on **Sept. 7** did German planes begin regular raids on London. This, incidentally, is still more clear evidence that Hitler was not planning an invasion of the British Isles. Otherwise, turning his attention away from neutralizing British air power and instead beginning retaliatory raids on civilian targets looks like complete idiocy. If German leaders were preparing to occupy England, they would not have been bombing the British capital – instead they would be destroying the airfields and military installations that would hamper any invasion by the German army.

We are constantly faced with one inescapable fact: the leader of Germany is waging only a half-hearted war on Britain, merely reciprocating with counter attacks. That's not how you win a war. **But Hitler wasn't planning to win that war, he was planning to end it!**



Centre of Coventry, UK after German air raid, November

1940

How deadly and terrifying were those German air raids? According to the official numbers, during the Battle of Britain 842 people were killed in London and 2,347 injured. [\[8\]](#) The most infamous German air strike on the English town of Coventry on Nov. 14, 1940 killed 568. Obviously the death of any human being is a tragedy, but these numbers seem diminished when compared to the millions of Russian, Chinese, Yugoslavian, and Polish victims of World War II. Something similar happens when one looks at the total British contribution to the defeat of Nazi Germany. Over the course of the entire Second World War, England lost 388,000 people, including 62,000 civilians. [\[9\]](#) This means that only 62,000 British noncombatants fell victim to German bombs throughout all of WWII. So, is that a lot or a little? Everything is relative. The French territory occupied by the Germans was not the primary target of Allied planes. For that reason, British and American bombs killed only 30,000 people there, over the course of four years (from the summer of 1940 to the summer of 1944). But after the invasion of Normandy, British and American planes began pounding French cities and villages far more frequently, in order to rout the German forces. As a result, during the three months of summer in 1944, as the Germans were being driven from France, another 20,000 French were killed (out of a total of 50,000) by bombs dropped by their "liberators". [\[10\]](#)

But **the number of German civilians who died in bombing raids is still shrouded in mystery.** No one can give a final figure. Because it is too horrifying. If Germany had won WWII, then Churchill, Roosevelt, and the chiefs of the Allied air forces would have been guaranteed not only a seat in the dock, but also a death sentence for their hundreds of thousands of victims. But history is written by the victors. Therefore, other criminals were tried for other crimes at Nuremberg, while those who wiped out entire German cities along with all their inhabitants were able to retire in peace ...



A section of Hamburg lies in ruins in 1946. It took years to rebuild Hamburg and the other German cities devastated by Allied bombing raids during WWII.

Hamburg was the first victim of Britain's aerial warfare strategy. [Operation Gomorrah](#) began on the night of July 24, 1943. The British had launched previous attacks on German cities. But much was novel about this air campaign: both the number of bombers (700) as well as the astonishing number of firebombs that were dropped on the city. And so a new and terrible phenomenon was introduced into human history – the firestorm. When a large number of small fires are concentrated in one place, they very quickly heat the air to such a temperature that the cooler air surrounding the fire is sucked, as if through a funnel, into the space around the source of the heat. The difference in temperature reached 600-

1,000 degrees, and this formed tornadoes unlike anything seen in nature, where temperature differences are no more than 20-30 degrees. Hot air whipped through the streets at high speed, carrying sparks and small pieces of burning wood, igniting new buildings and literally incinerating anyone caught in the firestorm's path. There was no way to stop this cyclone of flames. Fire raged in the city for several more days, and a column of smoke rose to a height of six kilometers! Phosphorus bombs were also used against the inhabitants of Hamburg. Phosphorus particles stick to the skin and cannot be extinguished because they reignite as soon as they are exposed to air. The city's residents were burned alive and there was no way to help them. Eyewitnesses claim that the street pavement bubbled, sugar stored in the city's warehouses boiled, and glass windows melted on streetcars. Innocent civilians were burned alive, turned into ash, or were suffocated by poisonous gas in the basements of their own homes as they tried to find refuge from the bombs. As soon as those fires were put out, a new air raid would come, and then another. In one week, 55,000 residents of Hamburg died in air strikes, which is almost the same number as were killed in England throughout the entire war. [\[11\]](#)

Have you ever been to Hamburg? If you go, you might wonder why nothing from the old Hanseatic city remains. And if you ask they'll tell you that 13 square km. of the historic city center was completely incinerated; 27,000 residential and 7,000 public buildings were destroyed, including some ancient monuments of culture and architecture; and 750,000 out of Hamburg's population of two million were left homeless.

But that was only the beginning. The second firestorm in human history was created in the city of **Kassel**, on Oct. 22, 1943. On that night, 10,000 residents died in that city of 250,000. Kassel would be followed by Nuremberg, Leipzig, and many other towns. **Sixty-one German cities with a total population of 25 million suffered colossal damage, eight million were left homeless, and about 600,000 were killed.** Among them were many children, the elderly, and women, but very few men. After all, most of those were at the front ...



Dresden on the eve of WWII

The worst firestorm [was inflicted on Dresden by British and American air bombers](#). British planes carried out the first raid on the night of Feb. 13, 1945. The next morning the flaming city was subjected to a second offensive – this time courtesy of the US Air Force. In all, 1,300 bombers took part, resulting in a firestorm of unprecedented magnitude. Dresden was wiped off the map. **Once considered one of the most beautiful cities in Germany, it is today a city almost devoid of architectural charm.** It has never been possible to definitively establish the number of victims who died: according to various estimates, between 60,000 and 100,000 people perished in a fiery hell. Look at the date of the raid and ask yourself, **why, two months before the end of the war, when the end was already clear, was it necessary to necessary to unleash such slaughter in a city with no military targets or weapons factories?** Was this an accident? An error? Remember who it was who dropped nuclear bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in the final days of World War II. Those criminals were never punished either.



The bombing of civilian cities resulted in destruction and loss of life in all the belligerent countries. It is extremely difficult to determine which side was the first to launch such attacks. But British bombs of course were responsible for the most victims and greatest devastation.

ORIENTAL REVIEW publishes exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research "Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin" (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted and translated by *ORIENTAL REVIEW*.

NOTES:

[1] Peter Fleming. *Operation Sea Lion: Hitler's Plot to Invade England*. Pg. 15.

[2] William Shirer. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. Pg. 761.

[3] Ibid.

[4] A. J. P. Taylor. *Vtoraya Mirovaya Voina // Vtoraya Mirovaya Voina: Dva Vzglyada*. Pg. 423.

[5] William Shirer. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. Pg. 761.

[6] Ibid. Pg. 774.

[7] William Shirer. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. Pg. 779.

[8] Ibid. Pg. 780.

[9] Alan Bullock. *Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives*. Pg. 983.

[10] Charles de Gaulle . *Voennye Memuary. Edinstvo. 1940–1942*. Pg. 189–190.

[11] Janusz Piekalkiewicz *The Air War, 1939-1945*. Harrisburg, Pa.: Historical Times Inc., 1985. Pg. 288.

Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler’s star-crossed love (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 20/06/2015

Never during this time did Great Britain agree to peace negotiations. She steadily continued her shelling of German cities. She showed her resolve to fight until the end. The United Kingdom could be fought, and even defeated, but after examining his options, Adolf Hitler asked himself two questions. What price would this victory cost him? And most important – what was the point?

And then on May 10, 1941, Hitler’s closest ally, Rudolf Hess, flew to the UK, seemingly at his own initiative. ^[1] This was a desperate attempt to make peace between Germany and England. Although strictly speaking, Hess’s objective was not actually a secret: “He [Hess] knew and was capable of understanding Hitler’s inner mind – his hatred of Soviet Russia, his lust to destroy Bolshevism, his admiration for Britain and earnest wish to be friends with the British Empire ...” ^[2]

Little more than a month remained before the scheduled attack on the USSR. Hitler needed to decide whether or not to launch [Operation Barbarossa](#). The plans for that invasion were not yet set in stone. The decision to attack the Soviet Union had still not been finalized as Hess was preparing for his flight. Hitler would never have begun a war on two fronts. So why did he end up doing exactly that? *Because when he launched his offensive against the USSR he was convinced that there was no second front and never would be!* That was the outcome of Hess’s flight.

It is important to understand that the big secret behind the mysterious flight to England by Hitler’s deputy leader had nothing to do with Hitler’s offer, but with the British response to it!

The British guaranteed their benevolent neutrality in the matter of Hitler’s future war with the USSR. And they promised to accept Germany’s long-standing offer of peace once Russia had been vanquished.

“ The infamous Hess was actually sent to England by the Nazis with the aim of persuading British politicians to join the collective crusade against the Soviet Union. But the Germans made a serious miscalculation. Despite Hess’s efforts, Britain and the US ... were, on the contrary, in the same camp as the USSR against Nazi Germany,” stated Stalin from his besieged capital of Moscow.

Once Hitler decided to attack the Soviet Union, that meant England had given its blessing to the campaign. That’s the only explanation. **Great Britain methodically pitted Nazi Germany against Russia, and eventually the British managed to force the Führer to attack the USSR.** Hitler was duped by his own admiration for England. The leader of Germany behaved foolishly because the English had promised him they would remain neutral. **The German air raids raging over Britain suddenly came to an end immediately after Hess’s visit,** only to resume in January 1943.



In May 1941, Rudolf Hess brought a peace overture from the Führer to the British. Great Britain authorized Hitler's attack on Russia, promising its assistance, but had double-crossed the Germans by June 22, 1941.

On Aug. 17, 1987, Rudolf Hess, the last of the living leaders of the Third Reich, was found hanged in Spandau Prison at age 93. He had been held for 46 years. All the others who had been sentenced to prison along with him at the Nuremberg Trials had left long ago. After 1966 he was the only remaining inmate at Spandau prison. The diplomat Konstantin von Neurath served eight years of his 15-year sentence before being released, officially due to ill health. Admiral Karl Dönitz and the head of the Hitler Youth, Baldur von Schirach, were also discharged from that prison, having served ten and twenty years respectively. But Rudolf Hess's incarceration continued.

*Why? Because, the reader will say, he was sentenced to life imprisonment. But ... that is not quite right. The exact same life sentence did not stop Admiral Raeder from being freed after only ten years, or Walter Funk, the Reich Minister for Economic Affairs, who served for 12. They were released because they did not possess Hess's terrible secret. **The fact was that he alone knew what promises the British had made to Hitler and why the Führer believed them ...***

The circumstances surrounding his death are completely mysterious. Examinations of the body showed that Hess had been strangled and made to look like a suicide. But who would have committed such a heinous act? Hess's son, Wolf Rüdiger, never doubted that his father had been murdered by the British. British diplomacy's terrible secret, which spurred Hitler's attack on the Soviet Union, could never be revealed. And the unintentional cause of his death was ... the Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev. The fact is – some voices in the West had long been calling for Hess's release. But the USSR had always been the staunchest opponent to freeing him, long convinced that Nazis had no place in the outside world. But with perestroika in full swing, Gorbachev told his Western friends that he was prepared to make a goodwill gesture by discharging Hess. Thus he signed Hess's death sentence. The British had to act quickly to silence this undesirable witness.

All the material evidence of the causes of Rudolf Hess's death: the summer house, electrical cord, furniture, and even Spandau prison itself – were destroyed immediately after his demise. The folders containing the documents on the Hess case have been classified by the British government until 2017. Will we ever learn the truth about Britain's negotiations with Hess in May 1941? Only time will tell.

... When Hitler attacked the Soviet Union, he was cruelly deceived by the British on the very first day. On the evening of June 22, Churchill, speaking on the BBC, promised: "[W]e are resolved to destroy Hitler and every vestige of the Nazi regime It follows, therefore, that we shall give whatever help we can to Russia and the Russian people." ^[3] But it is interesting that the Soviet Union never received aid from either the UK or the US during the times when it was really needed or in the needed quantities (for more details, please read [WWII lend-lease: was the US aid that helpful?](#)). The British were paying close attention to the crucial battles on the Eastern Front, waiting for the USSR's defeat and the chance to deliver the deathblow to Hitler's exhausted troops. Only when it became clear in 1944 that the Soviet Union was beating back Nazi Germany unaided, did Washington and London decide to open a second front so they could claim

a share of the “victors” laurels.

Meanwhile, the story of Adolf Hitler’s rise to power, the sources of the subsequent economic “miracle” in a Germany with the Nazi leader at her helm, his love for the United Kingdom, and his sympathy for English methods of managing subjugated nations, point clearly to the true culprit of the Second World War. That guilty party deserves to share the shameful laurels awarded to the murderer of millions of people, right alongside the Third Reich, which was so carefully and quickly erected amidst the German ashes of World War I.



ORIENTAL REVIEW has completed exclusive translations of the chapters from Nikolay Starikov's documentary research *“Who Made Hitler Attack Stalin”* (St.Petersburg, 2008). The original text was adapted and translated by *ORIENTAL REVIEW*.

NOTES:

[1] The timing of Hess’s flight was carefully chosen. According to the plan drafted by the German General Staff, preparations for Operation Barbarossa needed to be complete by May 15, 1941.

[2] Winston Churchill. *The Grand Alliance*. Pg. 44.

[3] Christopher Catherwood. *His finest hour*. Pg. 154.

Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler (I)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 23/10/2017

In previous installments of the [Episodes](#), we have frequently described the obvious examples of British diplomatic maneuvering in regard to Hitler immediately prior to and at the beginning of World War II (please read, for example, the chapters [Poland Betrayed](#) and [Who Signed the Death Sentence for France in 1940?](#)) **The main goal of Britain's policy at that time was to set German fascism on a collision course with the USSR.** The non-aggression pact between Germany and the Soviet Union that was signed in August 1939 upset the Foreign Office's plans in many respects, but in no way changed Great Britain's strategic stance.

After France's crushing, almost instantaneous defeat, Hitler, now operating from a position of strength, resumed his attempts to reach an agreement with Great Britain on the division of global spheres of influence – efforts that had been suspended in the summer of 1939. [We have already written about](#) his famous "peace-loving" speech in the Reichstag on July 19, 1940. The radio address – "[We Remain Unmoved By Threats](#)" – that was broadcast in response by the current head of the Foreign Office, Lord Halifax, was unapologetically defiant:

The peoples of the British Commonwealth, along with all those who love the trust and justice and freedom will never accept this new world of Hitler's.

But upon close examination of the [details](#) of the *phoney war* that followed, known as the "Battle of Britain," one is struck by a sense of the grotesqueness of what actually occurred. During much of that campaign, German aces attacked their enemy's military installations. The British alternated their air raids on military targets with their bombardment of German cities. For example, in late August 1940, British bombers strafed Berlin. But not until Sept. 7 did German aircraft launch regular raids over London. By the time the Battle of Britain was over, 842 Londoners had died during the German Blitz and the famous attack on Coventry on Nov. 14, 1940 left 568 victims. Germany's share of civilian casualties from British air raids was incomparably higher (although surprisingly there are still no official statistics on the number of these deaths). We are constantly faced with one inescapable fact: Hitler is waging only a half-hearted war on Britain, merely reciprocating with counter attacks. Obviously that is not how you win a war. **But if we start with the assumption that the Führer did not actually intend to win a war against Britain, but was only seeking to make London more amenable to peace terms that were more favorable to Germany, then the logic behind the events becomes clear. Great Britain did not need peace, she needed Hitler to turn eastward!**



Rudolf Hess in Spandau prison, 1987

Throughout this period, the leader of the Reich engaged in unrelenting yet generally unsuccessful attempts to negotiate with London through unofficial channels. Without question the most pivotal and mysterious figure in these attempts was Deputy Führer [Rudolf Hess](#), the only Nazi war criminal sentenced to life imprisonment who never managed to get out of prison alive. Without delving into the details (worthy of a detective novel) of his whirlwind of activity between the fall of 1940 and the spring of 1941 (suffice it to mention the story of his famous Sept. 23, 1940 letter to the Duke of Hamilton,

which was later "lost"), it must be admitted that **the quintessence of these attempts was [Hess's flight to Britain on May 10, 1941](#) with the intent of obtaining a promise from Britain that she would not enter the fray in support of the USSR should Operation Barbarossa be launched.**

In May 1941, London gave Hitler the assurances he so desired of her neutrality in his future war with the USSR and of the establishment of the peace Germany had so long awaited once Russia was soundly defeated ... Otherwise, Hitler would never have decided to attack the USSR. This is the biggest secret of Britain's WWII policy, and in order to keep it hushed up, Nazi #3 Rudolf Hess spent 46 years in prison and was strangled at the age of 93 with an electrical cord.

It was to be expected that the new documents on the Hess case that [were declassified](#) by the Foreign Office several months ago would not shed any light on this critically important angle of his negotiations in London in May 1941.



The summer house in Spandau prison garden where Rudolf Hess was killed on Aug 17, 1987

And thus by June 1941, the situation in the European theater of war was back on a track that was favorable to Britain. London's first order of business was to drag the war out as long as possible in the East – a quick victory by either side would have posed unacceptable risks to British interests in Europe and the Middle East. Therefore, British aid to Russia needed to be offered in dribs and drabs. Great Britain had verbally joined sides with the USSR immediately after June 22, 1941, but in terms of real action – London not only did not begin providing assistance, it did not even make any moves toward binding itself through explicit, formal commitments. On July 12, 1941 an agreement to render mutual military assistance was signed in Moscow. This document had only two clauses:

- 1. The two Governments mutually undertake to render each other assistance and support of all kinds in the present war against Hitlerite Germany.*
- 2. They further undertake that during this war they will neither negotiate nor conclude an armistice or treaty of peace except by mutual agreement.*

It would be hard not to notice that this document does not cite anything specifically and is extremely vague, which had the net result that Britain did not immediately do anything at all in that joint struggle against the Nazis or in its efforts to offer at least some help to the Soviet Union.

After a few weeks, Ivan Maisky, the Soviet ambassador in London, indignantly berated the head of the British Foreign Ministry:

The USSR and England are allies in this terrible war, but how is our British ally helping us at present? It is doing nothing at all! All these last ten weeks we have been fighting alone! ... We have asked you to open up a second front, but you have refused. At the Atlantic Conference you promised us wide-ranging economic and military assistance, but so far that has been nothing but fine words ... Only think, our air service has asked yours to immediately provide 60 large bombs – and what then? ... A lengthy correspondence ensued, as a result of which we were promised six bombs! ([Ivan Maisky, Memoirs of a Soviet Ambassador](#))



Amb. Ivan Maisky with his spouse arriving to London, 1932

The British were well pleased all around: a war was being fought, but they were doing little of the fighting. Hitler had turned his attentions eastward and the raids over the British Isles came to an end. A few more months passed, and on Nov. 8, 1941, Stalin himself, in a letter to Churchill, demanded an explicit, clear treaty, because without such, Downing Street was able to send only empty words of support instead of actual military assistance.

"I agree with you," Stalin wrote, "that we need clarity, which at the moment is lacking in relations between the U.S.S.R. and Great Britain. The unclarity is due to two circumstances: first, there is no definite understanding between our two countries concerning war aims and plans for the post-war organisation of peace; secondly, there is no treaty between the U.S.S.R. and Great Britain on mutual military aid in Europe against Hitler. Until understanding is reached on these two main points, not only will there be no clarity in Anglo-Soviet relations, but, if we are to speak frankly, there will be no mutual trust ..."

After Stalin's insistence and Churchill's prolonged attempts to refuse, **the USSR and Britain became allies in the true sense of the word only in May 1942**, when a full-fledged [treaty of alliance](#) was signed during Soviet Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov's visit to London. But this fact did not change the bottom line of London's policy at all. **One month after signing the treaty of alliance, the British quite blatantly betrayed the Soviet Union. One of the most dramatic and puzzling pages out of the history of World War II was the German decimation of the [PQ 17 ship convoy](#).**



Signing of the Soviet-British Treaty, London, May 26, 1942

The presented text was taken from the book by the Russian historian, writer and political activist Nikolay Starikov " [Proxy Wars](#)", St.Petersburg, 2017. Adapted and translated by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Reposts are welcomed with the reference to ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler (II)

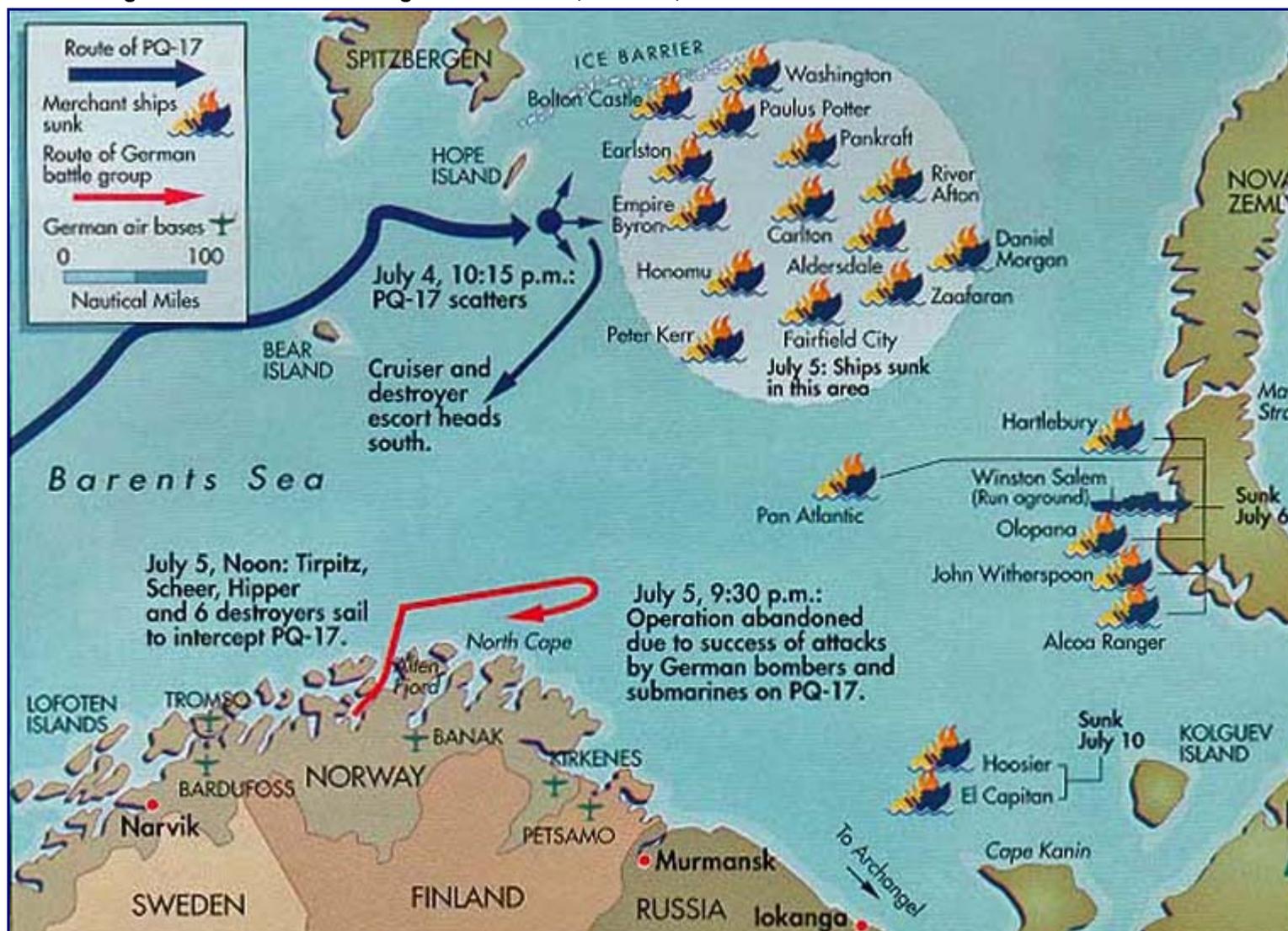
Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 24/10/2017

The disaster that befell Great Britain's legendary PQ 17 convoy, which was carrying military aid to the Soviet Union in July 1942, remains a mystery only to those who do not understand London's true agenda during World War II.

The second front, which the Allies had promised Moscow in 1941, was not opened either in that year or the next. After all of Stalin's diplomatic efforts and battles, assistance to the USSR came in the form of military supplies. The simplest and most efficient way to deliver that cargo was by sea. Polar convoys were assembled in Iceland and then sailed around Scandinavia to wind their way to Murmansk or Arkhangelsk. Each of them was guarded by British warships. The Germans attacked the polar convoys from airfields inside Nazi-occupied Norway. German submarines and surface vessels were based there, at military installations in Narvik and Trondheim.

Before July 1942 the convoys had experienced few casualties – the first occurred when convoy PQ 12 (March 1942, consisting of 12 merchant ships) lost one vessel and one destroyer escort. PQ 13 lost four vessels, PQ 14 – one vessel, PQ 15 – three vessels, and PQ 16 – seven merchant ships.

But out of the 34 merchant ships and tankers in the PQ 17 convoy, which set sail out of Hvalfjörður fjord on June 27, 1942, only 13 made it to the shores of the Soviet Union – 21 vessels were sunk! Out of the 297 airplanes included in that cargo, 210 went to the bottom of the sea, as did 430 of the 584 tanks, 3,530 of the 4,246 automobiles that were secured to the decks and stored in the holds, plus so much other military cargo that was so badly needed by the USSR, which was embroiled in fierce, heavy fighting on the Don and Volga. In all, 122,000 tons of cargo were lost out of the original total of 188,000 tons, in addition to the hundreds of human deaths ...



But it was not these enormous losses that gave the PQ 17 convoy its own page in the history books – it was because of the reason why they happened. This reason had a human face. **The fact is, the British warships ... simply abandoned the convoy to the mercies of fate. They sailed away, ordering the convoy to scatter and for all its ships to make**

their own way to Soviet shores. Afterward, those defenseless vessels were easy prey for German submarines and aircraft ...

The convoy's military escort and covering forces consisted of six destroyers, four corvettes, four armed trawlers, three minesweepers, two submarines, and two anti-aircraft auxiliaries. Commander Jack Broome was in charge of the expedition and would later publish quite a remarkable memoir, [Convoy Is to Scatter](#).

On July 3, 1942, after successfully fending off several German air attacks, the flagship of the escort received a coded cable from London, claiming that "photographs of Trondheim show that [German battleships] Tirpitz, Hipper, and 4 destroyers have left."

On July 4, 1942, there were renewed German air attacks on the convoy. This time the Germans had much better luck: two ships were sunk and three damaged, but the Luftwaffe lost six planes. And then "something strange" happened. Early in the morning of July 5, Rear Admiral Hamilton gave his First Cruiser Squadron orders to retreat, withdrawing its protection from the convoy, and Admiral Pound, the Admiral of the Fleet, commanded the merchant ships to "scatter." This decision was based on information that had allegedly been received regarding a threat of attack on the convoy from the battleship Tirpitz. It would be an understatement to say that Commander Jack Broome found this order to be utterly baffling and bewildering:

"The best descriptive parallel I could think of was an electric shock. The order to SCATTER is the prerogative of the senior man on the spot when, and only when, an overwhelming force attacks his convoy, which would be more difficult to massacre spread out than if it remained concentrated. It is the last straw, the 'sauve qui peut' and it is, of course, irrevocable ... Upon obtaining these messages, separated by an interval of only 13 minutes and arriving with increasing urgency, we could draw only one conclusion. The Admiralty had received confirmation that the Germans were ready to strike, and these confirmations were sufficiently reliable for them to decide that, in the event of unrelenting attacks from above and below, defenseless merchant vessels would thus be safer than they would in the convoy ... PQ 17 was the first convoy in the history of the Royal Navy to be ordered to scatter by an officer who was not on the spot."

The official British story insists that the PQ 17 convoy was the victim of a tragic mistake. Supposedly, as soon as Lord Pound made his fateful decision and saw it through, it emerged that the German squadron had not gone anywhere and was still at its base in Norway!



Admiral Dudley Pound, who was responsible for the destruction of convoy PQ 17, resigned on Oct. 5, 1943 and was dead by Oct. 21 of that year ...

But what really happened? Immediately after the [treaty of alliance was signed with the USSR](#) on May 26, 1942, British leaders, most likely Churchill himself, **issued a secret order that the next convoy must not make it to the shores of the Soviet Union**. All of Admiral Pound's later actions, which are without parallel in naval and military history, are nothing more than his efforts to carry out the instructions he had been given. This not only made it possible to "help without helping" the Red Army, but also gave the British leadership a free hand to do their best to end the convoys altogether, on the pretext of having suffered "huge casualties." This was a cutoff of assistance to the Soviet Union, right at a critical moment during the Battle of Stalingrad.

What's more, because the British practically surrendered the convoy and handed over their sea route to the Nazis by withdrawing the protecting warships, this amounted to directly abetting Hitler's continued surge toward Stalingrad to finish off Soviet Russia.

In order for the Führer to be made to see that his only way out was to crush the USSR, or in other words, to escalate the war, he needed irrefutable evidence that the British were prepared to betray Russia. And although they were officially

allies, the British would be ready to make peace with the Reich if the USSR could be defeated. **The British betrayal of their own convoy was proof offered to the Germans that this time a deal with them was possible.**

The Germans really did know the names of each of the ships in the convoy and even the cargo each carried! The German submariners had no reason to hide. They surfaced and, not wasting their torpedoes, easily sank the defenseless merchant ships with artillery fire. The rescued Allied sailors later claimed that the Nazis were surprisingly well informed as to what each vessel was carrying. To explain this astonishing fact, the British later circulated the information that the Germans had allegedly found the code books and ship list aboard the merchant ship the SS Paulus Potter, which had been left adrift after having fallen under attack (the crew had abandoned the vessel but never scuttled it). Another oddity in the Germans' behavior that was noticed by the eyewitnesses was their surprising nonchalance and confident sense of impunity. They did not seem to be fighting as much as ... enjoying themselves, on a pleasant, innocent outing:

They were virtually handed a licence to bomb, torpedo, and photograph us, then shoot off home to photograph themselves putting on their medals! ... Seldom can so much film footage have been taken of a single action at sea, all from an enemy standpoint, which reaped such a rich harvest in propaganda. ([Paul Lund](#), PQ 17—Convoy to Hell)

One more curious detail: **the radio cable ordering the convoy to retreat was sent by the British “in the clear,” in other words, without encryption!** There is to this day still no rational explanation for why every basic rule of secrecy was suddenly violated. The only logical reason for sending a crucially important radio message in the clear when there was no pressing need to do so (!) would be that there was a desire for it to be immediately read by the enemy. The British openly informed the Germans that the convoy was now defenseless and could be easily attacked, but that there was no need to strike at the retreating cruisers and ships from the convoy that could fend for themselves. From that perspective it is immediately clear why the Germans behaved with such nonchalance and were so utterly confident of their impunity.

Another important fact: on July 5, 1942, the British warships received yet another radio cable, the meaning of which is difficult to interpret as anything other than a desire to cover their tracks: “ *Please note that the Admiralty’s message ... to the ships escorting the PQ 17, to the commander of the 1st Cruiser Squadron and the Commander-in-Chief of the Home Fleet ordering the convoy to scatter was transmitted in naval encryption, and not in the clear, as was noted on the copies in circulation.*” [[Jack Broome](#). Convoy Is to Scatter] . In other words, the ship captains were asked to forge an entry in their ship’s log and to note that the telegraphed order “convoy is to scatter” was sent in encrypted form, rather than in the clear, as it actually was! Later, the Admiralty decided to destroy all the radio transmission logs from that campaign.

Is it not surprising that, after learning of the tragedy of convoy PQ 17, Stalin asked, “ **Do British naval officers even understand the concept of honor?**”



The presented text was taken from the book by the Russian historian, writer and political activist Nikolay Starikov “ [Proxy Wars](#)”, St.Petersburg, 2017. Adapted and translated by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Reposts are welcomed with the reference to ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler (III)

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 25/10/2017



Stalingrad,

1942

On July 28, 1942 Stalin issued his famous order no. 227: “ [Not one step back!](#)” And this was not because he had forgotten to do it in 1941, but because the state of affairs on the front lines of the war had become much more dangerous and the prospect of a Soviet military defeat seemed far more possible than it had at the beginning of the war. That is why on Oct. 19, 1942, Stalin wrote to the Soviet ambassador in England, Ivan Maisky:

All of us in Moscow have gained the impression that Churchill is aiming at the defeat of the USSR, in order to then come to terms with the Germany of Hitler or Brüning at the expense of our country. Otherwise it is difficult to explain Churchill's behavior either in regard to the second front in Europe or the arms shipments to the USSR, which continue to dwindle.

The PQ 17 tragedy occurred in early July 1942, and Stalin's telegram was sent in mid-October. In the interval Churchill had sent letters of “explanation,” the British had attempted to scale back the convoys, and Churchill had visited Moscow from August 12-14. As a result – Stalin became convinced, as he expressed in his telegram to Maisky, that Churchill was conspiring with Hitler.



Churchill and

Stalin in Kremlin, Aug 1942

You can judge for yourself the feebleness of Sir Winston's “explanations” about the PQ 17 tragedy by reading the correspondence of the two leaders in its entirety, so we'll just offer the highlights here. The British prime minister's entire letter to Stalin on July 18, 1942 can be boiled down to one sentence: *we cannot fight the Germans, because it will cost us dearly.* And therefore, writes Sir Winston, **we have no choice but to end the convoys to the USSR.** Stalin's letter of response on July 23, 1942 sheds a clarifying light on what was happening at that time:

I have received your message of July 18. I gather from the message, first, that the British Government refuses to go on supplying the Soviet Union with war materials by the northern route and, secondly, that despite the agreed Anglo-Soviet Communique 20 on the adoption of urgent measures to open a second front in 1942, the British Government is putting off the operation till 1943.

According to our naval experts, the arguments of British naval experts on the necessity of stopping delivery of war supplies to the northern harbours of the U.S.S.R. are untenable. They are convinced that, given goodwill and readiness to honour obligations, steady deliveries could be effected, with heavy loss to the Germans. The British Admiralty's order to the P.Q. 17 convoy to abandon the supply ships and return to Britain, and to the supply ships to disperse and make for Soviet harbours singly, without escort, is, in the view of our experts, puzzling and inexplicable. Of course, I do not think

steady deliveries to northern Soviet ports are possible without risk or loss. But then no major task can be carried out in wartime without risk or losses. You know, of course, that the Soviet Union is suffering far greater losses. Be that as it may, I never imagined that the British Government would deny us delivery of war materials precisely now, when the Soviet Union is badly in need of them in view of the grave situation on the Soviet-German front. It should be obvious that deliveries via Persian ports can in no way make up for the loss in the event of deliveries via the northern route being discontinued.

As to the second point, namely, that of opening a second front in Europe, I fear the matter is taking an improper turn. In view of the situation on the Soviet-German front, I state most emphatically that the Soviet Government cannot tolerate the second front in Europe being postponed till 1943. I hope you will not take it amiss that I have seen fit to give you my frank and honest opinion and that of my colleagues on the points raised in your message.



At talks in Moscow: Churchill,

British Amb.Harriman, Stalin, Foreign Minister Molotov

During Churchill's visit to Moscow a few days later, Stalin would tell him quite pointedly, "**The Germans do not have a large fleet, and it needs to be destroyed, rather than scattering the convoys.**" Stalin knew who he was dealing with. He knew who had raised Hitler to power and the reason for that. He understood that England's ultimate goal was to drag out the Soviet-German war for as long as possible. This was why he was so affronted by the excuse of these "circumstantial factors" that his "allies" were forced to send the PQ 18 convoy to the USSR in early September 1942. Interestingly enough, the military escort ships accompanying the PQ 18 convoy were also ordered to focus on protecting themselves, rather than the supply vessels. ([Paul Lund, PQ17: Convoy to Hell](#)). But this time that order was ignored, and the British sailors successfully safeguarded the transports. The fact that the PQ 17 could have been protected is also evident from the fact that despite a fierce battle in the Barents Sea north of North Cape, 28 out of 41 vessels of the [PQ 18](#) arrived safely in Soviet port, causing a dramatic loss to *Luftwaffe* (around 40 aircraft piloted by the best German aces were hit by the escort during the voyage).

The history of the PQ 17 is only a small fragment in the mosaic of the elaborate games that the British establishment employed during the Second World War to achieve its elusive goals. To that end they sacrificed their own citizens and soldiers. For example, as part of the [Operation Fortitude](#) campaign of disinformation in the first half of 1944, British intelligence sent agents into various countries of occupied Europe who, for one reason or another, "knew" the place and time of the Allied landing in Europe. According to the information they provided, that landing was to occur in Pas-de-Calais. The directors of the operation also saw to it that these agents fell into the hands of the Gestapo and that the poison capsules they were given to use in the event of their arrest turned out to be worthless. But the evidence of those suicide attempts would make the information that the Gestapo obtained by torturing the captured agents seem more reliable. As a result, the credulous Germans were awaiting the Allied landing in entirely the wrong place. Moreover, after Allied troops stormed the beaches at Normandy, Hitler, who was expecting a landing in Pas-de-Calais, failed to move several tank divisions south that would have been capable of repelling that invasion.

And what about those unfortunate agents? Some of them survived the war, and, realizing what had happened to them, demanded an investigation. But, like the logs of the arctic-convoy radio cables, the archive of the Special Operations Executive had been destroyed just in time. In response to attempts to discover what really happened, the British government has donned an expression of affronted dignity. They claim that such a course of action would have been beneath them and they are outraged by the very suggestion.

No documents exist. That means it never happened ...



The presented text was taken from the book by the Russian historian, writer and political activist Nikolay Starikov "[Proxy Wars](#)", St.Petersburg, 2017. Adapted and translated by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 19. How Churchill lost and reclaimed his victory in World War II

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 30/11/2017

There are a terrible lot of lies going about the world, and the worst of it is that half of them are true.

Winston Churchill

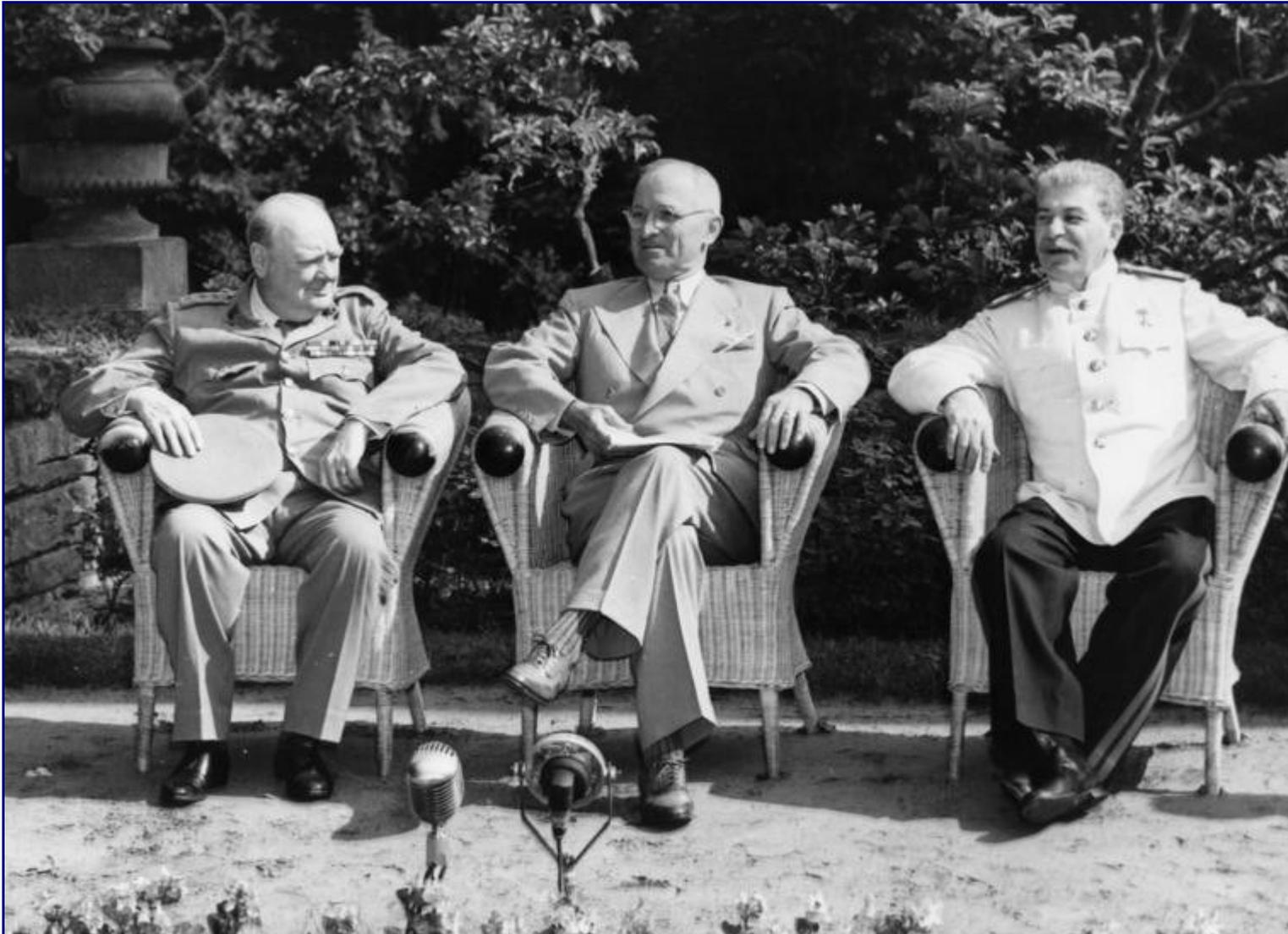
These days, when a shocking number of people on this planet possess only the most rudimentary grasp of the history of World War II and devoutly believe that in that great confrontation, the US and Great Britain defeated some kind of general “totalitarianism,” many are alarmed by any hint of a discussion of the decisive role played by the USSR in vanquishing the Nazis. But today we’re actually going to take things a step further and demonstrate how **Great Britain, which was one of the main orchestrators behind WWII, not only failed to win the war, it actually flat out lost it.**

We have [already shown](#) how London and Washington’s primary goal in the debut of their Hitler project was to crush any potential competitors to the Anglo-Saxon currency and to create a new, dollar-based world. Yet what had they gained by the time Soviet troops [captured the Reichstag in May of 1945](#)?

Not one of London’s goals had been achieved.

They had played a sophisticated political game, nudging the Nazis into power and conceding half of Europe in order to play Germany off against Russia. It was a story of huge financial losses and brilliant secret operations. But in the end, Russian troops were stationed many hundreds of kilometers further west than they had been on Sept. 1, 1939. What would the shareholders in a European soccer club say if, after millions of euros and many years of recruiting, their new coach took that team from first place down to third? That’s how Great Britain’s ranking dropped after WWII. London had previously held the top spot both globally and in Europe. “*There is no doubt from now onwards Russia is all-powerful in Europe,*” wrote British Field Marshal Sir Alan Brooke in his [diary](#) in the spring of 1945.

Someone had to answer for this. Churchill had won the war in such a way that his victory was very reminiscent of defeat. As a result, instead of receiving an award for his triumph over Nazi Germany, Churchill was handed ... a humiliating resignation.



Stalin, Truman and Churchill in Potsdam, Germany, July 1945

July 1945. In the German city of Potsdam, the victors – the leaders of the conquering powers – were holding a conference. Stalin, Truman, and Churchill were seated at the negotiating table. And suddenly, in the middle of the conference, Churchill is forced out of office and has to go home. London offered to send him back to Potsdam as the deputy to the new prime minister – a man who had previously attended every conference in his role as Churchill's deputy! Churchill felt crushed and bewildered. When the king offered him the Order of the Garter as a consolation prize, the former prime minister turned him down ...

When studying the history of the Second World War, it is important to understand that Hitler nursed no plans to conquer the whole world. Meanwhile, the banking families that founded the [Bank of England in 1694](#) and the [Federal Reserve System in 1913](#) were confident that they stood at the threshold of world domination. Only one step remained – to force everyone to sign the [Bretton Woods Agreement](#) and make the dollar a surrogate for gold.

Everything possible seems to have been done to further this goal. During the war years, the United States of America had consolidated the bulk of the world's gold reserves inside its own borders. Gold belonging to England, France, and other European countries migrated across the ocean. Much of Russia's gold also sailed to the US. After all, [lend-lease supplies](#), which is what American "aid" was called, weren't handed out for free. Everything that the States shipped to the USSR was paid for in gold. Furthermore, the Russians who traded gold bars for weapons and food actually paid for those deliveries before the ships left their home harbor. The recipients bore the risk should any cargo be lost to German torpedoes or aircraft.

They did everything – yet nothing came of their efforts. One-sixth of the Earth's land surface, in addition to half of Europe, remained outside the dollar zone. Soviet tanks were parked in Berlin, and all of Eastern Europe became a sphere of Russian influence. This was historically unprecedented – the Russian army had never been so powerful under any of its tsars. Czechoslovakia, Romania, Albania, and Yugoslavia had never been obedient allies of Moscow. So what else did Sir Winston deserve in return for such a "successful" policy, apart from his resignation?

The Bretton Woods Agreement was scheduled to be ratified in December 1945. The USSR, which had been fully engaged in the July 1944 conference in Bretton Woods, was far from satisfied with the outcome.



Soviet

delegation taking part in Bretton Woods conference, July 1944

As a reminder, the key decisions of Bretton Woods were:

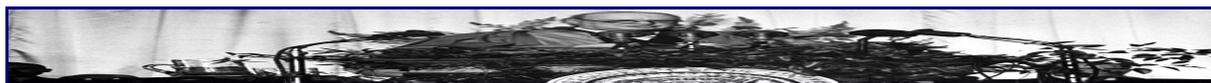
- the creation of a new global financial system dominated by the Federal Reserve's dollar – which was securely tied to gold – acting as the primary reserve currency
- the establishment of the International Monetary Fund (IMF), which holds both immunity from prosecution in all countries as well as the authority to obtain any information of interest about a country's financial situation
- the creation of a central bank in each country, controlled by the IMF (they are virtually branches of the Federal Reserve System) and which does not have the right to freely issue its own national currency
- the allocation of IMF quotas in such a way that the US and Great Britain were given the controlling stake necessary to ensure full control over the Fund's activities (the US was assigned a quota of 2,750 million SDRs under the original articles of agreement, and Great Britain was given 1,300, while the USSR received only 1,200)
- two years later, within the framework of the Bretton Woods Agreement, the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade

(the GATT was the prototype for the future WTO) was reached, with the goal of expanding the markets for US goods that are sold for dollars

Thus, the intention of Bretton Woods was to create a system in which some (the owners of the Fed) print money, in exchange for which everyone else saves up their own cash and sells all their valuables and resources.

Despite staggering pressure (Truman's notification to Stalin that nuclear weapons had been dropped on [Hiroshima and Nagasaki](#) was only one installment in this program of pressure), the USSR refused to ratify the one-sided Bretton Woods Agreement, and it took effect on Dec. 27, 1945, without the cooperation of the USSR or the countries within the Soviet orbit.

But the true era of the dollar – the period during which it held unfathomable power – would not begin until 46 years later than scheduled, i.e., only after the collapse of the USSR in 1991. For four and a half decades the Soviet Union stood firm against this cancerous tumor of money created out of thin air, establishing an alternative economy and an entirely new civilization. When Roosevelt died in 1945, Stalin was out of the reach of the bankers' power, and they had to subject only Churchill to a public whipping ...



Winston

Churchill giving speech in Fulton, March 1946

On March 5, 1946, Churchill gave [his famous speech](#) in Fulton, Missouri. He devoted several months to preparing it. He spent the whole winter of 1945-1946 in the US, where he and President Truman sat together and came up with his main talking points. Then he made his way to a resort in Florida, where he perfected and polished the text for several weeks. In other words, his preparations for his March speech began back in late 1945, when it became clear that the USSR would not ratify the Bretton Woods Agreement and was not about to subordinate its financial system to the Fed.

It was not some kind of “tyranny” or “dictatorship” in the USSR that sparked Churchill's burning desire to present a key policy document, which his speech at Westminster College turned out to be, but rather Stalin's refusal to surrender the USSR to the “printing press.”

As an aside, it's interesting to note that Churchill actually borrowed his famous “iron curtain” phrase from ... Joseph Goebbels, who coined this new expression in an editorial in the [newspaper](#) *Das Reich* on Feb. 25, 1945. But we are less interested in who owns the copyright to such a lovely turn of speech than in a purely pragmatic clarification: from which side did the notorious iron curtain descend?

Stalin's response to Churchill's speech was quite illuminating.

“ Actually, Mr. Churchill, and his friends in Britain and the United States, present to the non-English speaking nations something in the nature of an ultimatum: ‘Accept our rule voluntarily, and then all will be well; otherwise war is inevitable’ ... But nations have shed their blood in the course of five years of cruel war for the freedom and independence of their countries and not to exchange domination by Hitler for domination by Churchill. It is wholly probable, therefore, that the non-English-speaking nations, which include the great majority of the population of the world, will not agree to accept a new slavery. ”



Joseph

Stalin in 1945

Paying no mind to pressure from abroad, the USSR was busy rebuilding its country after the devastation of war. **On Aug. 29, 1949, a Soviet atomic bomb was tested.** Now Stalin could sigh with relief – he need no longer fear a nuclear strike from the “printing press.” And on Feb. 28, 1950, the Soviet Council of Ministers issued a stunning decree:

“ ... The Soviet Government has recognized the need to raise the official exchange rate of the ruble, and to calculate the ruble’s exchange rate based not on the US dollar, as was established in July 1937, but on the more stable basis of gold, in accordance with the gold content of the ruble.

Working from this premise, the USSR Council of Ministers has decreed:

- 1. As of March 1, 1950, to no longer use the dollar to determine the ruble’s exchange rate against foreign currencies, but to move to a more stable basis of gold, in accordance with the gold content of the ruble*
- 2. To set the gold content of the ruble at 0.222168 grams of pure gold*
- 3. As of March 1, 1950, to set the USSR State Bank’s purchasing price for gold at four rubles and 45 kopecks per one gram of pure gold*
- 4. As of March 1, 1950, to set the exchange rate of the ruble in relation to major foreign currencies on the basis of the gold content of the ruble, as established in article 2:*

at four rubles for one American dollar instead of the current rate of five rubles and 30 kopecks

In the event of any further changes to the gold content of foreign currencies or changes to their exchange rates, the State Bank of the USSR shall set the exchange rate of the ruble in relation to foreign currencies with due account for these changes.”



A challenge had been issued. **Other than the dollar, the Soviet ruble was now the only currency in the world that was directly tied to gold.** Stalin created a currency and payment system that served as an alternative to the Anglo-Saxon version. But he did this only after providing his country with a nuclear shield. Without giving in to pressure, he created a state-level competitor to the Federal Reserve and Bank of England. All that remained was to expand this payment system and begin to give the “printing press” some real competition. After all, the idea behind money is simple – if it is accepted, it is in demand. Thus, demand is essential. Just as the US had worked to generate demand for the dollar, so Stalin began to do this for the ruble. **The USSR began conducting its foreign trade in golden rubles or in gold, but under no circumstances in dollars!**

The CMEA (Council for Mutual Economic Assistance) had been established a few years prior, in 1949, and its members began trading with one another using golden rubles, as well as with China, Mongolia, North Korea, Vietnam, and many developing countries. A massive economic continent was created, where the dollar could not enter. In 1952, Moscow [hosted a conference](#) for developing nations and even a number of capitalist countries (Sweden, Finland, Iceland, Austria, Switzerland, and Ireland). The proposal from Stalin’s Russia sounded the death knell for the bankers’ plans for global expansion: “ ... mutually agreed foreign-trade prices, the development of foreign trade based on barter (commodity exchange) ... the creation of a common interstate currency with a mandatory gold content. This, in turn, will accelerate the ‘undollarized,’ genuinely equitable economic integration of people’s democracies with the formerly colonial (i.e., developing) states. And those capitalist countries that are not interested in ‘dollarization’ may join this integration, in some form ...”

This is now the time to think about Winston Churchill. We do not remember him as an eccentric failure, but as a victor and hero. But it was not winning the Second World War that made him thus. He was given a second chance and offered an opportunity to correct where he had been remiss. This opportunity was extended only because the “printing press” had not managed to find a more capable public figure. In 1951, Churchill once again became prime minister of Great Britain. And he began to work assiduously to rectify his own errors. This time he was completely rehabilitated and was even given an award. And I do not mean the Nobel Prize for Literature for his book about WWII. In April 1953, Winston Churchill was knighted. It was the same Order of the Garter that he had turned down after his first term as PM. That ceremony took place one month after Stalin’s puzzling death. But the mystery of who played on the ambitions, vanity, and stupidity of individual Communist Party functionaries in the USSR (and how) is the subject for an entirely different investigation.





The presented text was taken from the book by the Russian historian, writer and political activist Nikolay Starikov “[Nationalization of Rouble](#)”, St.Petersburg, 2012. Adapted and translated by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Reposts are welcomed with the reference to ORIENTAL REVIEW.

Episode 20. Who put up the Berlin Wall?

Written by [Nikolay STARIKOV](#) on 07/12/2017

I think some of you may have heard on more than one occasion about how that bloodthirsty tyrant Stalin set up a blockade of West Berlin in 1948 and how the freedom-loving nations organized the Berlin airlift to circumvent it. But today we'll let you in on what really happened.

After [Stalin refused](#) to get sucked into the draconian Bretton Woods Agreement and then Churchill gave his famous speech in Fulton, MO, the West began squeezing the USSR on all available fronts. The most convenient site for this was the vanquished country of Germany.



Germany Zones of Occupation 1946

Immediately after defeating the Nazis, the Allies agreed to split Germany into three occupation zones: Russian, British and American. But the country itself was in no way divided by borders – this was united Germany but without any semblance of state power within its own borders other than the military authorities of the occupation. Berlin was sliced up in a similar way. The city had been stormed by Soviet troops, but as agreed, the USSR allowed the Allied forces to enter the German capital. On **June 5, 1945**, the Berlin Declaration was adopted, which announced the assumption of supreme authority in Germany by all the powers that had conquered the Nazis. Later, at the insistence of Charles de Gaulle, the French also lopped off their own chunk of German territory – they were given the Saar region to occupy and were also allocated a sector of Berlin. There were now four occupation zones. Then, on **Aug. 30, 1945**, a governing body was established – the Control Council – through which the Allies could work together and that held supreme power in that occupied country. On **Jan. 1, 1946**, trade began between the Soviet and British zones. For a while everything went smoothly – due to the fact that the USSR had not yet refused to recognize the supremacy of the Federal Reserve's dollar ...However, once that Rubicon had been crossed, things started to heat up.

March 5, 1946 – the date of Churchill's [speech](#) and the beginning of hostile overtures from the West.

Aug. 6, 1946 – American General Lucius Clay makes an announcement in Stuttgart about the impending unification of

two zones of occupation.

Dec. 2, 1946, the US and Great Britain sign an agreement in New York to merge their zones of occupation. An entity with the odd name of Bizone emerges on the map of Europe.

Jan. 1, 1947 – all trade between the Bizone and the other zones is now to be conducted in the dollars of the Federal Reserve. And what currency had been used to trade with the Soviet zone throughout all of 1946? Reichmarks. The USSR has no dollars and the Germans have even less access to them. What is the reason for demanding that trade be conducted only in dollars? It means that the choice is either to submit or to cease all trade between the two halves of Germany.

March 12, 1947 – President Truman delivers his Truman Doctrine speech before Congress and the Cold War officially begins.

June 5, 1947 – the famous [Marshall Plan](#) is adopted.

Feb. 23 – March 6, 1948 – the [London Six-Power Conference](#) is held, attended by the US, UK, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, and Luxembourg, at which a separate decision is made to create a German state within the confines of the three occupation zones.

Thus, the US and UK undertook to split Germany into two states. In response, the USSR withdrew from the Control Council on **March 20, 1948** and it immediately ceased its work. The West no longer needed a governing body to oversee all of Germany. They were forging a new German state.

But then something quite interesting happened. Between **June 20 and 21, 1948**, a **monetary reform was carried out in the three Western occupation zones that looked quite a lot like highway robbery**. The Reichsmark that Hitler had used was replaced by the Deutschmark. Each German was permitted to exchange 60 Reichsmarks at a rate of 1:1. Forty marks could be exchanged immediately, and another 20 two months later. Half of their savings could be exchanged at a rate of 1:10, while the second half was frozen until a later date when it could be exchanged at 1:20. But pensions, salaries, payments, and taxes were recalculated in the new currency at a 1:1 rate.



Allied West

Germany Deutsche Mark (1948)

Legal entities faced an even sadder fate. All businesses were allocated 60 marks for each employee. All government debt that was owed in the old Reichsmarks was zeroed out without any compensation! As result, **approximately 2/3 of bank assets, which had been invested in government bonds, were now worthless**. And all this happened in one fell swoop – **like a well-planned military operation**. German marks were secretly printed in the US and put into circulation without warning.

Now let's consider this situation for a moment. What do you think happened in a country where a new currency was introduced in one half, while the old currency continued to be used in the other half? The Germans had been offered the opportunity to exchange their savings at a rate of 1:10 or 1:20, so what would be the logical next step for them to take? They tried to spend their old marks anywhere that that money was still being accepted. **In other words – in the Soviet zone of occupation. And that's exactly what happened.** The Germans rushed to transform their old Reichsmarks into goods in the "eastern" zone. They vacuumed up everything on the store shelves, focusing only on getting rid of their money. In light of this outrageous situation, what was the Soviet administration supposed to do? They had to seal up the borders of their zone and try to stem this flood of money, otherwise the economy would collapse – no goods would be left in the stores at all. And this was precisely what the West was counting on: inciting a riot and then provoking the USSR into a "bloody crackdown on popular protests."



The borders of the occupation zone could be sealed of course, but what to do about Berlin? There was as yet no wall there – the city was still undivided. And “as luck would have it,” the monetary reform was scheduled to take effect in the western sector of Berlin three days later than in the Bizone and the French occupation zone – on **June 25, 1948**. It was as if someone wanted the Germans to take the hint – take your Reichsmarks to Berlin! They still accept them there. And cars from all over Germany would now be filled with cash and driven straight to the German capital. But luckily the Allies and the Germans working for them had to have a special pass to travel to Berlin via the Soviet zone. What to do? The Soviet government decided to ban entry to Berlin as well as passage to Berlin through the Soviet zone. And residents of the western sector of the city were barred from going into eastern Berlin just to vacuum up everything on the store shelves. **This was the “blockade” of West Berlin that Stalin proclaimed.**

The East German mark would be introduced much later.

On **July 1, 1948**, the military governors of the three occupation zones presented what are known as the Frankfurt documents to the minister-presidents of the eleven German states that lay within their jurisdiction. The decision was made in London to effectively order the Germans to create a new national government! The overseas capitals were not concerned that this would divide both the country as well as its people.

The future West Germany would occupy 52.7% of pre-war German territory and accommodate 62% of its population.

And after that, events rolled merrily along, keeping to the familiar script.

On **May 23, 1949**, the birth of the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) was announced. The degree of independence granted to this puppet state’s foreign policy is clear from the fact that West Germany’s Federal Foreign Office did not even exist until March 15, 1951, and the governments of the US and UK did not proclaim the restoration of West Germany’s full sovereignty in foreign affairs for yet another three years (June 24, 1954).

Meanwhile the USSR was doing all it could to oppose the West’s plans to create a German state in only one part of Germany, leaving the question of the future state structure and neutrality of the Germans undecided.

Moscow responded to the establishment of West Germany by proclaiming the formation of the **German Democratic Republic (DDR)** on **Oct. 7, 1949**. However, Stalin thought it wrong to have two Germanys right in the heart of Europe. Therefore, on **March 10, 1952**, the USSR sent a proposal to the West, which history would later dub the “[Stalin Note](#).” **This document provides clear evidence that the Soviet leader’s goal was not to create his “own” German state, but to unify Germany in order to prevent Washington and London from using the Germans as pawns in their own policy.**



German Democratic Republic map

The Soviet Union wanted to hold immediate negotiations about the reunification of Germany and free elections throughout its territory, with the subsequent formation of a single government that should retain a neutral status. Need I remind anyone that the “Stalin Note” was ignored by the West? When someone who is naive or uneducated begins to hold forth about who is to blame for the decades-long division of the German people, just remind him of this fact. The West blocked the negotiations between the two “Germanys.” And West Germany did not recognize East Germany **until 1972**. Prior to that the two German states did not recognize each other and did not have diplomatic ties.

If you ask a modern person who gets his information from the “independent” media about the difference between West and East Germany, you will most likely hear something about “totalitarianism.” Supposedly one Germany was free in a way that the other Germany was not. If you press him for a more specific answer, then you will most likely hear that there was no multiparty system in East Germany, which was ruled solely by the Communist Party, while West Germany was home to many political parties. Well, this is a complete ... lie. By **June 10, 1945** the Soviet military administration in Germany had already authorized the activities of the democratic parties and trade unions in its zone. And it did so before our “Allies” took similar actions in their occupation zones. Four parties were created in **June and July 1945**, and in 1946 two of them merged to create the Socialist Unity Party of Germany (SED), which later became the ruling party. I think many readers will find it interesting to learn that a multiparty system existed there until the very last days of the German Democratic Republic. The very first East German parliament – the provisional People’s Chamber – had 330 deputies **in 1949**: the SED held 96 seats, the Liberal Democrats and CDU won 46 seats each, the National Democrats – 17, and the Democratic Farmers’ Party – 15. The remaining seats were divided between trade unions and the Free German Youth. And if anyone thought that this was nothing but window dressing and that the “bloodthirsty regime” later strangled the multiparty system, then that person would be flat-out wrong. If you try to claim that the East German parliament was a mere façade, then you must admit that every other parliament in the world is equally deserving of this label. The truth is this: socialist Germany and its multiparty system continued to develop in unison. By 1986, the 500 deputies in the People’s Chamber included ten factions from five parties, trade unions, the Komsomol, the Democratic Women’s Federation of Germany, the Cultural Association of the DDR, and even the Peasants Mutual Aid Association.



The

People's Chamber of the German Democratic Republic

The biggest media outlets in the world today often air clichés about the “aggressive Warsaw Pact.” This is another patently obvious lie . **The West created NATO in 1949 and the USSR founded the Warsaw Treaty Organization in 1955.** And that military bloc emerged in response to the militarization of Europe by the West. The USSR did not react to the creation of NATO until West Germany became a member of that bloc. In a special statement on **Jan. 15, 1955**, the Soviet Union declared that negotiations between the two German states on the subject of neutrality would become meaningless if one of them joined a Western military bloc. But the United States and Britain deliberately created a military threat in Europe. They needed an unnatural situation in which a divided people had two governments and must be equipped with two armies facing off against one another. London and Washington have been only too happy to replicate this situation again and again: in India and Pakistan, Cyprus and Northern Cyprus, Ireland and Northern Ireland, Croatia and Serbia, and in Russia and Ukraine ...

And so West Germany became a member of NATO on May 9, 1955. In response, the Warsaw Pact military bloc was created on May 14, 1955. Even the famous East German army – one of the finest in the world throughout the 34 years of its existence – was established only after the “Allies” shamelessly violated the decision made at the Potsdam Conference in 1945 that prohibited Germany from maintaining its own armed forces. Bonn officially announced the formation of the Bundeswehr on Nov. 12, 1955, but it was not until 1956 that the National People's Army of the DDR was established ...

So who initiated irreconcilable confrontation right in the heart of Europe after the WWII and 40-year division of the German people?



The presented text was taken from the book by the Russian historian, writer and political activist Nikolay Starikov “ [Proxy Wars](#)”, St.Petersburg, 2017. Adapted and translated by ORIENTAL REVIEW.

EPISODES online on OrientalReview.org

[Episode 20. Who put up the Berlin Wall?](#)

[Episode 19. How Churchill lost and reclaimed his victory in World War II](#)

[Episode 18. How Britain assisted the Soviet Union's fight against Hitler](#)

[Episode 17. Britain – Adolf Hitler's star-crossed love](#)

[Episode 16. Who signed death sentence to France in 1940?](#)

[Episode 15. Poland Betrayed](#)

[Episode 14. How Adolf Hitler turned to be a "defiant aggressor"](#)

[Episode 13. Why London presented Hitler with Vienna and Prague](#)

[Episode 12. Why did Britain and the United States have no desire to prevent WWII?](#)

[Episode 11. A Soviet Quarter Century \(1930-1955\)](#)

[Episode 10. Who Organised the Famine in the USSR in 1932-1933?](#)

[Episode 9. How the British "Liberated" Greece](#)

[Episode 8. The Great Odd War](#)

[Episode 7. Britain and France Planned to Assault Soviet Union in 1940](#)

[Episode 6. Leon Trotsky, Father of German Nazism](#)

[Episode 5. Who paid for World War II?](#)

[Episode 4. Who ignited First World War?](#)

[Episode 3. Assassination in Sarajevo](#)

[Episode 2. The US Federal Reserve](#)

[Episode 1. Bank of England](#)



Nikolay STARIKOV

Russian historian, writer and civil activist from St.Petersburg, leader of the "Great Homeland" party.